




3 1761 11653010 6



GOVT PUBNS

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY READING ROOM LOAN	
CALL NUMBER	AUTHOR
CA2 ON Z1 -77N21	
VOLUME	TITLE
(2) vol. 1	FORESTRY MC RAE EDWARD BRUCE
812616800	20 3 84
DATE	NON-REGISTERED READER
	IDENTIFICATION CHECKED
	TORONTO TELEPHONE NUMBER
	534-6270





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2023 with funding from  
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761116530106>











CAZON  
Z1  
-77N21

8075

5

ROYAL COMMISSION

aw. 1-37

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the Knights of Columbus  
Hall, 43 Queen Street, Sioux Lookout,  
Ontario, on November 7th, 1977, on  
commencing at 2:00 P.M. - 5:00 P.M.  
and 7:30 P.M. - 10:00 P.M.



Thomas F. Conlin,  
Official Reporter.







INDEX OF SPEAKERS

	Mayor of Sioux Lookout	2
	The Commissioner	3
10	John E. Parry	12
	Chief Ningewance	43
	Leo Bernier	47
20	Tom Fiddler	72
	A. Rickard	74
	Wally McKay	92
30	Chief C. Okeese	111
	A. Rickard	125
	Arnold Beebe	128
	Mr. Thompson	147
40	Wilfred Wingenroth	149
	Ben Garrette	154
	Mrs. F. Woolner	157





INDEX OF SPEAKERS (cont'd)

Laura Switzer	158
Adjournment	158

INDEX OF EXHIBITS

NO. 1	Order-in-Council.	8
NO. 2	Document called "Guidelines for Participation".	10
NO. 3	Brief of Mr. Parry	43
NO. 4	Tentative plan	43
NO. 5	Welcoming statement to Commission by Ray Ningewance	46
NO. 6	Photographs supplied by Ray Ningewance	46
NO. 7	Submission of Ministry of Northern Affairs	71
NO. 8	Film, "The Land and the People"	127
NO. 9	Submission of Treaty #9	127





INDEX OF EXHIBITS (Cont'd)

No.10	Submission of Northwestern Ontario Chambers of Commerce	147
No.11	Submission by Walter Thompson	148

\* \* \*





ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the Knights of Columbus  
Hall, 43 Queen Street, Sioux Lookout,  
Ontario, on November 7th, 1977, on  
commencing at 2:00 P.M. - 5:00 P.M.  
and 7:30 P.M. - 10:00 P.M.

- - -

BEFORE:

Mr. Justice E.P. Hartt - Commissioner.

APPEARANCES:

John I. Laskin, Esq.            )  
C. Gaylord Watkins, Esq.    ) Counsel to the Commission.  
J.D. Crane, Esq., Q.C.        )





---On commencing at 2:00 p.m.

(Opening prayer in Indian language)

10 MAYOR OF SIOUX LOOKOUT: Ladies and gentlemen,  
I am overwhelmed by the tremendous turnout. I would like to  
introduce myself as Fred Hacklin of Sioux Lookout and I would  
like you to all join with me and my counsel in extending a  
warm welcome to Mr. Commissioner and his counselors. We are  
very pleased to have been chosen as the site for your first  
hearings and actually we are ideally situated, we are north  
20 of the 50th. We are centrally located in the western half  
of the area to be covered. We have several excellent air  
carriers operating scheduled and chartered flights to the  
north where I understand every community will be given an  
opportunity to be heard. In other words, we are ideally  
situated near one of your branch offices, or better still,  
near the base of your operations.

30 We wish you every success in carrying out this  
environmental study which you are undertaking. We trust  
from your findings will come a better way of life for the  
increasing population in the northern area, and for a long  
proposed diversification of industry along the southern  
fringe, whereas the opposite is apparent at present as indi-  
cated by the Transport Commission's decision to curtail the  
40 east-west daily passenger service across our area. This in  
favour of a southern route which is paralleled by boat, a  
bus route and regular air service.

To get away from sounding entirely like a  
brief, I would like to welcome Doug Crane back to Sioux  
Lookout. Doug is one of the counselors and was born in Sioux  
Lookout and received his education here and railroaded for





several years before studying law and making his home in Toronto.

Once again, Commissioner Hartt, I extend a hearty welcome to you and hope you have every success.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Fred.  
I suggest this is a very historic meeting and this is the first opportunity and the first of many opportunities I hope for conversations between the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment and the members of the public. It is the first of several opportunities for people living in and concerned about that part of Ontario north of the 50th parallel to express their views as to the kind of development policies and procedures that would best serve the people of this area.

20 Although this Commission has been talked about for nearly a year now, actually since last November, it was only on July 13th of this year that it was established by Order-in-Council of the Government of Ontario. In the months since I have talked to as many people as I could, some residing in the region and some from other places, some with specialized and some with general knowledge of the region, and I have listened to presentations from professional and technical people.

30 To help me I have recruited associates who combine a rigorous training with their wide range of experience and a sincere social commitment.

40 Counsel of the Commission will shortly discuss with you the legal terms under which they are going to function during these meetings and some of the practicalities of this operation, but before I call on them I would like to give you a very brief overview of the responsibilities of





the Commission as I see them and some of the attitudes we will bring to this examination.

Our terms of reference are very broad.

"Environment" covers a wide spectrum. In the context of this inquiry, it includes relationships between people, communities, resources north of the 50th Parallel. There are any number of potential combinations of relationships between people, communities and resources, but we are instructed by the Order-in-Council to go even further and if I may I would like to quote briefly some of the words of that Order-in-Council:

"The social, economic and cultural conditions that influence the life of man or a community."

In other words the Commission has been asked to look at everything, at all the social, economical and cultural inter-relationships that affect people and at the physical resources that can be turned to their benefit.

We, that is the Commission, are appointed by the Government of Ontario but differ from Government. We are not limited to the responsibilities specific to one part of Government - to a Ministry or even a policy field. We are not responsible for administering the delivery of services or the day to day tasks that encumber ministries. We are neutral in every sense of the word, as between persons, regions, communities, political viewpoints, and in the final analysis, all we can do is make recommendations to the government that appointed us.

Our primary concerns are those of the northern part of the province, people and communities, its lakes, forests, lands and other resources.

As we continue our conversations you will develop your own assessment of what we are, what attitudes





we bring and whether we are relevant or irrelevant in the context of your lives.

But if you expect something of us we expect even more of you.

10 We have come here to initiate a continuing dialogue. We have a responsibility to listen, to reflect, to be understanding and sensitive, and we take that responsibility seriously. But you have a responsibility too. If we are to be successful, then you must become involved, advance considered views and reasoned propositions, think hard about the needs of all, industrialist and fisherman, 20 tourist and resident, Indian and non-Indian, and suggest what alternatives there are in the use and enjoyment of northern resources.

30 If you do your job and we do ours, if the conversation is rational and thoughtful, thorough and sincere, then there is real hope of engendering a knowledgeable interchange as to the issues involved. Out of that must come awareness and a consensus as to the best policies and procedures.

We have come here to learn and from time to time to teach. I hope your objectives are the same, to learn and to instruct. If both of us come with that attitude I have hope.

40 During this round of meetings at least, our discussion will be very informal, as conversation should be. I hope and expect that on all sides, the style will be one of easy informality.

In this opening set of meetings, it is our intention to simply listen. We hope to gain an initial understanding of the matters that are on your minds. We shall say little. We have come, this time, solely to listen





and to learn.

I do not expect the questions raised and the Commission's terms of reference to<sup>be</sup> answered in these initial hearings.

The temptation to demand a tranquilizing magic of definitive answers to prematurely formulated questions must be resisted.

Every action decision implies some assumption about the future. It will be one of the responsibilities of this Commission to make those assumptions explicit and delineate alternative possibilities, so that our societal decisions will be able to be made consciously, reflecting particular priorities and goals.

As I stated a moment ago the Commission's terms of reference are broad. There are too many relevant issues that it could address and I have a need for your perspective. I wish to know what your expectations are with respect to this Commission and how we can fulfill those expectations. In addition our purpose at this stage is to assemble and make available basic information to identify and define the most important questions and to determine again with your help what role, if any, this Commission can appropriately play, if any, in the answering of those questions. All these matters will be dealt with in an interim report which will be forthcoming early in the new year. And lastly, may I say that I am satisfied that all this will be best served by a spirit of understanding, a mood of cooperation and a sharing of knowledge, concerns and ideas. I do not believe that the issues will be best comprehended and resolved by the adversarial approach. We must first learn, and learning is a cooperative exercise. If in the next four or five weeks all of us can achieve an increased awareness





and an increased tolerance for the expressed views of others, then something worthwhile will have been accomplished, whatever the future might hold for the Commission itself.

John Laskin is going to discuss very briefly some of the practicalities to which I have earlier made reference. Mr. Laskin, please.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mr. Commissioner. This Royal Commission is a Commission of inquiry appointed by the Ontario Cabinet under a provincial statute known as the Public Inquiries Act. Some Commissions of inquiry are concerned with past conduct. This Commission focuses on the future and, in particular, the future of the Province of Ontario north of the 50th parallel of latitude. The very existence of this Commission reflects a decision that what happens in the northern part of this province, to its people, to its communities and to all of its resources is, to use the language of Section 2 of the Public Inquiries Act, "a matter of public concern".

Mr. Commissioner, Order-in-Council No. 1900/77 under which this Commission was established appointed you to inquire into firstly, any adverse effects on the environment and for the people of Ontario of any public or private enterprise, which, in the opinion of the commission, is a major enterprise north or generally north of the 50th parallel of latitude, such as those related to the harvesting, supply and use of timber resources, mining, milling, smelting, oil and gas extraction, hydro-electric development, nuclear power development, water use, tourism and recreation, transportation, communications or pipelines.

Secondly, to inquire into methods that should be used in the future to assess and evaluate and make



decisions concerning the effect on the environment of such major enterprises.

Thirdly, to investigate the feasibility and desirability of alternative undertakings north or generally north of the 50th parallel of latitude, for the benefit of the environment.

And fourthly, Mr. Commissioner, to report and make such recommendations to the Minister of the Environment from time to time and as expeditiously as possible with respect to the subject matter of the inquiry as the commission deems necessary and desirable to carry out the purpose of The Environmental Assessment Act of 1975.

Now, I would if I might, file a copy of the Order-in-Council as Exhibit No. 1 in these proceedings.

---EXHIBIT NO. 1:                      Order-in-Council.

And Mr. Commissioner, essential to the meeting, the mandate expressed in these terms of reference is broad public involvement and participation in the work of the Commission. To this end, some two hundred invitations have been issued to people with knowledge and with experience in the north, to Treaty organizations, to local governments, to provincial government Ministries, to private companies and to special interest groups. They have been asked to provide you, either in writing or orally, with information relevant to your terms of reference, and to guidance on how those terms should be met. Individual residents have also been invited by newspaper and radio advertisement to address their concerns to you, and we trust they will do so in the communities you will visit in the next six weeks.

Section 3 of the Public Inquiries Act provides





that the conduct and procedure to be followed in an inquiry are under the control and direction of the Commissioner. Mr. Commissioner, the procedures you adopted for these meetings should be sufficiently flexible and informal to permit the widest participation possible. Your counsel do not believe that these initial meetings are adversarial in nature. This is not the time for cross examination. The purpose of these meetings is to gather information, to listen to people's views as to the role of the Commission, to raise issues but not to resolve them. The procedures your Counsel have proposed for these meetings have been designed with these considerations in mind, and, after discussion with various interested participants. I would like to review these procedures very briefly. They have been distributed and are called "Guidelines for Participation".

Firstly, all written submissions which have been delivered to the Commission will be filed at these initial meetings and will be marked as exhibits. They will form part of the record of the Commission's proceedings and will be included in the transcript. After they have been filed, copies of these submissions will be made available for inspection at the Commission's offices and at various public libraries across the province.

Secondly, persons making scheduled oral presentations are asked to limit their remarks to a maximum of one-half hour. However, increased time will be allotted where necessary.

Thirdly, since the purpose of these initial meetings is to gather information and to raise issues, persons making oral presentations will not be subject to cross-examination by other participants. There may be limited questions by you, Mr. Commissioner, and Commission





Counsel, but for clarification and information only.

Fourthly, there will be periods of time in each session for open participation, when individuals will be able to address you. Persons wishing to speak are asked to identify themselves in advance either to Douglas Crane or Gaylord Watkins, who are sitting to the right of me, or to myself, so that everyone who wishes will have a chance to speak. Individuals are asked if reasonably possible to limit their presentation to ten minutes.

There will be schedules for each day's meeting and they will be available in advance.

Translation services and any audio-visual aids which are necessary will also be made available.

Finally, a transcript containing a complete record of all of the proceedings of these initial meetings will be available shortly after the meetings, and may be viewed at the Commission's offices or at one of the public libraries which I referred to earlier. Copies of the transcript may be ordered separately or through the Commission and the Commission's public funding criteria which are part of the Order-in-Council will apply to those groups with limited financial resources who wish a copy of the transcript.

These procedures, Mr. Commissioner, are in a document called "Guidelines for Participation" and I would asked that be marked as Exhibit No. 2 in these proceedings.

---EXHIBIT NO. 2:

Document called "Guidelines for Participation".

You have been, Mr. Commissioner, supplied with a copy of the four hearings here at Sioux Lookout. This afternoon you will hear from John Parry on behalf of the



10 Town of Sioux Lookout, from Raymond Ningewance, the Chief of Lac Seul, the host reserve, from the Honourable Leo Bernier, on behalf of the Ministry of Northern Affairs and from Andrew Rickard, the Chief of Grand Council Treaty #9. This evening Treaty 9 will complete its presentation, following which there will be a period of open participation for individuals to address you.

Mr. Commissioner, I would like now to call on my colleague, Mr. Douglas Crane, to introduce the presentation on behalf of the Town of Sioux Lookout.

20 MR. CRANE: Thank you very much, John. Before I do so I would like to say briefly that, Mr. Mayor, I want to thank you for your kind personal comments. I am very pleased and honoured to be a part of this Royal Commission, first because it allows me to participate and play a part in the study of that part of Ontario where I was born and raised. My father came to Sioux Lookout in 1919 after serving Overseas in World War I. He hired on the C.N.R. as a brakeman and eventually became a conductor, a position he held until he retired in 1959. I, therefore, have long and substantial roots in Sioux Lookout and northwestern Ontario, even though I went away to school, I came back and indeed built a log cabin out on the highway where I summer a month every year.

40 The second reason for being honoured and to be a part of this Commission Mr. Mayor, is a fact that I started out my legal career as a law student with Arthur Maloney back in 1961 and his office was then located at 320 Bay Street, as was the office of our Commissioner who practised law with G.R. Martin, Q.C., who is now with the Ontario Court of Appeal. I have had many opportunities to see Patrick





10 Hartt as he was then, a young lawyer and I grew to admire him as a lawyer and as a fine person. Therefore, for these two reasons I feel that I am really coming home in two ways, first in a geographical sense to where I was born and raised and where I grew up and worked on the railways as a brakeman and as a guide at a tour camp and secondly, in a legal sense because I am going back to where I started, as a law student back in 1961 to become associated with Mr. Justice Hartt and I hope I will be able to help him in some small way to help understand the unique problems of northwestern Ontario, and perhaps be able to make some hopeful suggestions for improving the situation in the north in the not too distant future.

20 I would now like to call on Mr. John Parry to deliver the brief for the Town of Sioux Lookout. Mr. John Parry, please.

30 JOHN E. PARRY

Q. Mr. Parry, are you reasonably comfortable?

A. Reasonably comfortable initially, Mr. Crane, although the pressure of so much tobacco smoke and artificial lighting is bound to take its toll before I reach the end of the brief.

40 Q. Mr. Parry, for the benefit of those who don't know, you are a management consultant and accountant in Sioux Lookout and a councillor on the Town of Sioux Lookout and you are delivering a brief of the Town of Sioux Lookout.

MR. PARRY: Thank you Mr. Crane. I guess, Mr. Commissioner, that if we were to view this Commission's





proceedings as a meal, we've had the martinis and the soup and I am representing the meat and potatoes.

"Preparation of this brief was authorized by Council at its regular meeting of October 19th 1977.

The objective of this brief is simply to inform the Commission of the feelings of the town council, and some of their fellow-citizens, on the desired future environment of the area, insofar as that environment can be influenced by the men, women and children of today, tomorrow and of time to come.

Towards this end, I held an open meeting and appeared on open-line radio, to hear and record citizens' opinions. These efforts were in no way intended to preclude any form of representation to the Commission, but rather to afford to all citizens two significant opportunities; one, to influence the town's official brief and two, to make their views known even though they were unable or unwilling to appear before the Commissioner himself. The results of these sessions are recorded in Appendices 1 and 2 to this brief.

The brief follows what we hope is a simple structure - an overview of the town's history and present life, our general views on development, specific hopes and specific fears, and what we feel is being, and needs to be done. Repetition may be evident; its purpose is to emphasize our concerns. " .

We have used the term Indian and Native



throughout in reference to the Cree and Ojibway people. We do so simply because they are more widely understood than Anishnobic or Anishinobi or Octaulkfon which is the anthropology for native people. We hope no one is offended by the nomenclature. Finally, we take this opportunity to endorse the views that the Commission should hold its hearings in every community north of 50. To miss a community because of its remoteness or its size would be to demonstrate the point that many will make about isolation. The copy of record of this brief was filed with Commission Counsel Doug Crane on the 3rd of November and we now turn to the substance of it. First, an introductory history.

"The very name of Sioux Lookout is both an interesting paradox and a convenient way of introducing the visitor to the history of the area. Little is known today of the history of the area prior to the Umfreville expedition of 1784, which was the first known incursion of the Europeans into the immediate vicinity. Umfreville, commissioned by the North-West Company, sought an alternative westward route to that pioneered by La Verendrye and used by the factors of the Hudson's Bay Company.

It was after this, in the early 1800's by the European's reckoning, that the battle took place which gave the town it's name. The paradox of the name lies in the facts as recorded by oral history; no Sioux ever used the look-out in question, and only one ever lived here. The look-out was the vantage point on Sioux mountain, which the Ojibway





10 "used to keep watch for the marauding  
Sioux who sought both their rich hunting  
and trapping grounds, and to control the  
burgeoning trade routes. In a decisive  
battle, the Ojibway lured the overconfident  
Sioux from their canoes and slaughtered them  
in an ambush, while their old men drowned the  
Sioux women and children in their canoes.  
Only one Sioux escaped, a small boy saved by  
a compassionate Ojibway woman, and he, raised  
with the Ojibway, became a chief of his  
adoptive people.

20 In the latter 1800's trading in the  
wider area gradually increased as credit and  
tally replaced bow and musket as the tools  
of competition in the fur trade, and it  
increased particularly after the C.P.R.  
tracks passed beyond Dinorwic in 1882.  
30 Missionary work amongst the Indian population  
began, and at the turn of the century Teddy  
Lyon established a trading post on Lake  
Minnitaki.

40 The character of the area changed  
forever in 1906, when the Grand Trunk Rail-  
road main line was linked at Superior  
Junction with the spur line North from the  
Lakehead. It was at Superior Junction that  
the first permanent settlement of any size  
was built; however, the rocky, hilly ground  
made it impossible to build the necessary  
roundhouse for turning locomotives around,  
and in 1909 the settlement moved to the





"present town site. In the same year a pyrites mine was opened, and a sawmill established at Frog Rapids. Shortly afterwards Sir Wilfred Laurier renamed the growing hamlet "Graham" in honour of his Minister of Railroads; but the protests of the citizens and the fortuitous discovery of another hamlet also called "Graham" combined to force the reversion to the traditional name.

In 1912 Sioux Lookout was incorporated as a Municipality, and in the same year the first teacher arrived. From this point on, the population grew by leaps and bounds. In 1910, about 150 people lived here, and by 1914 this figure had increased tenfold. Despite the disastrous fire of 1918, and the great world influenza epidemic which claimed a score of lives in the town, development continued unabated. By 1921 electricity had been introduced, the population had reached 2,000; in the following year the school enrollment stood at 314, and in 1923 the first hospital was opened.

A separate school was built in 1926, and the Continuation school obtained permanent quarters in 1927, which also saw the foundation of the Hudson Public School. Despite a temporary lull in growth during the early years of the Depression, Sioux Lookout boomed again during the Red Lake gold rush. Attention switched from the legion of hungry transients on the railroad to the daring heroes of the



"air (one of whom had even flown with the Red Baron, Manfred Von Richthofen).

In 1924 the Provincial Air Service first sent observer planes, the legendary H-Boats, to the area, and in 1926 J.V. Elliot Air Service made the first flight from Hudson to Red Lake. Elliot Brothers aircraft skis, manufactured in Sioux Lookout, gave Admiral Byrd's expedition their first contact with the South Pole.

While measures were somewhat uncertain, two aviation records were claimed for the town in this period; for highest freight volume flown, and most arrivals and departures."

It may be a little time before we see that again.

"The logging industry grew along with the demand for timber, and for many years a creosoting plant turned the lumber into railway ties and telegraph poles. At one time in the thirties the town had one weekly and two daily newspapers - surely an example of the struggle between willpower and elementary economics which has, for better or worse, been a predominant theme in the town's development. In 1934 the road link to Dinorwic was finished and the basic transportation network thus completed.

The forties and fifties were an era of consolidation for Sioux Lookout. Gradually





10 "services were improved, public buildings replaced and schools expanded. Log construction gave way to frame, brick and concrete. The Federal government built a hospital in 1949, to serve the Indian population. The new General Hospital was built in 1950 and the high school in 1953. The airport was paved, and a U.S.A.F. radar base, later turned over to Canada, was installed, an ominous reminder of the fragility of peace. By 1956 the town's population stood at 2,504, lower than in its bustling heyday. In 1971 this figure had only increased by 26; an indicator of the cyclical nature of the town's economy in the post war years, and also of residential development beyond the town's limits.

30 The sixties saw the demise of some of the early industrial enterprises; creosoting, woodworking, production baking. On the positive side, the town began to grow in importance as an administrative and social service centre. The Y.M.C.A. closed and it's facilities were taken over by the Canadian National Railways. The Hudson sawmill was expanded to its present size. The airport was extended, the road to the Trans-Canada Highway paved and the town celebrated its golden anniversary in 1962 and, five years later came the Dominion Centennial and the town built the Sarah

40



"Vaughan Memorial Library as a commemorative project.

The past two decades have been, first and foremost, a period of administrative expansion. Government departments, social agencies and projects, in a period of a very few years have doubled and tripled their staffs; providing a welcome counterbalance to the rising productivity and shrinking employment of established industries, but radically changing the character of the town. Sioux Lookout is now the administrative and service hub of an enormous, thinly-populated hinterland, and the population has grown steadily for the past six years. It is to the future of the town, the immediate area and this vast hinterland that the remainder of this brief will address itself.

#### ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL LIFE TODAY

The relative youth of the town of Sioux Lookout still colours the social life of the community. While very few of the real pioneers, the Ukrainians, Italians, Irish and Finns who built the railroad and worked in the early logging camps, still survive, their children and many settlers of the twenties and thirties continue to make their homes in the surrounding area. A flourishing Native population expresses its identity through several groups, as well as participating fully in the wider





"life of the town. In addition, the town is the principal trading focus for residents of reserves further north, and a major business and social meeting point. As an example, one treaty Indian and two Metis candidates sought office in the 1974 elections. Relations between the cultures are generally quite good, providing a marked contrast to some neighbouring communities.

The social scene is always lively for anyone who wishes to get involved; churches, service clubs, interest, social and activity groups proliferate to a remarkable degree. The town boasts its own flying club and its own community radio station, both unusual in a community of this size.

Physical and outdoor recreation are a very vital component of people's lives in the area. Hunting and fishing are, of course, very popular. Many residents own second homes, ranging from remote log cabins to full-blown palaces not far outside the town limits. Boating, cross-country skiing, curling, golfing, power tobogganing, horse-riding and bowling all have strong followings. Hockey and skating take place in the newly-modernised arena.

The town has a very extensive organized recreation program, including a full day camp schedule for children in the summer, which revolves around the arena and the Cedar Bay recreational complex.



"The town enjoys generally satisfactory social relations, although there appears to be a high level of marriage breakdown, and alcohol abuse is, in common with many small isolated communities, an obvious and pressing problem.

It must be remembered, however, that much of the public drunkenness arises from the fact that Sioux Lookout is a major tourist centre, particularly for people coming from the northerly reserves. For those people Sioux Lookout is as dimensionally different as Acapulco is for a resident of this town, and the most obvious difference from their home community is, of course, the presence of the bars.

On the psychological level, residents habitually suspect, in many cases correctly, that those from outside the area know very little about it; an impression that senior levels of government occasionally reinforce. It has been said that citizens are complacent, though a good turnout is usual if it is felt that a meeting or event will affect the town's future. Another allegation is that we suffer from the "expert syndrome" - discounting the knowledge and competence of fellow citizens, and believing implicitly anyone who has an unfamiliar face and a smooth professional manner. Town council, at least, sincerely hopes that this is not so, and does its best to seek opinions, advice and services locally.

The unique beauty of the physical setting





"of the town is best appreciated when driving in, or from the air. It is a long-standing dream of some to have the physical appearance of the townsite do justice to that setting.

The population of the town according to the 1976 Census of Canada stands at 3,104, with another 800 or so living in the surrounding area, and some 500 at Hudson. The town and area probably look less prosperous than they are in reality, for several reasons. First, the costs of capital works are generally quite high, and the construction industry quite small and rather fragmented. The town lacks a commercial tax base to a far greater degree than many of its neighbours. Slum and absentee landlords are to blame for the presence of many poorly-maintained properties, and it is only now that the town is developing a maintenance and occupancy by-law. Another factor, mentioned previously, is that many area residents have heavy investments in recreation equipment and second homes.

The major factor in the economic life of the town is the concentration of employment in the service sectors. The largest employment area by far is the social service sector. Within this section, the major employment categories, in approximate order are; national defence, healthcare, education, National Resources administration, Indian affairs administration, municipal administration and law enforcement.



"Second in importance would be the transportation sector, made up of the C.N.R. (the largest single employer), air services, road transport and maintenance, and sporadic lake freighting.

Commerce is the third-ranking sector of employment. The largest proportion of commercial jobs are in the retail trade, with significant employment in construction, banking and other services.

Hospitality and tourism are considered separately from other commercial services because of the large fluctuations in employment, the seasonal nature of operation, and the non-resident clientele. Much of the seasonal labour force comes from communities outside the immediate area.

Finally, the producing industrial segment of the local economy could most charitably be described as small but influential. Logging, for pulpwood which is transhipped, and to supply the sawmill at Hudson which produces studs for construction, is the only significant industrial activity. Small-scale production efforts include canoe-making, craft items and baking.

THE IMPORTANCE OF THE HINTERLAND

The economic hinterland of the town is, by reference to its population, very large indeed."





10 The recreation/<sup>area</sup>is obviously also large by comparison to the population. The Town of Sioux Lookout has training links and service links with communities as far away as Port Severn on Hudson's Bay. A lot of the employment in the town depends on these links. For example, education and healthcare services to the reserve communities which rank in distance from Lac Seul at twenty miles up to Port Severn at over 400, with some very large communities relatively speaking in that 200 to 300 mile distance radius.

20 "A major social characteristic of the area is the high degree of interaction between the town and its hinterland. First, many woods workers have their permanent homes in town. Second, many people who live outside the town commute to jobs in town. Third, almost all residents of the town use the surrounding area for recreational purposes, and many of them have cabins or second homes in that newer hinterland area. Finally, a very large section work at jobs in which they are serving, either wholly or partly, the native population of those northern reserves.

30 That interaction naturally means a high degree of interdependence. The hinterland residents use vital services which are rendered from Sioux Lookout, and Sioux Lookout depends on the payrolls thus generated for much of its present prosperity.

40 The same interdependence is evident in transportation. While only a modest proportion of rail freight traffic is generated



"locally (i.e. wood, ores) or consumed locally (fuel, consumer goods), this proportion is directly responsible for a proportion of the railroad payroll. Similarly, the level of air service activity depends almost entirely on the demand for air transport to and from the hinterland.

Local residents have a definite economic, and a very strong social concern in the preservation of the physical environment of the hinterland. Many citizens participate actively in the traditional economic activities of the area; commercial logging and firewood gathering; hunting and fishing for food and not only for sport; trapping, and even berry-gathering. The element of recreation is strongly present in some of these, and both the economic and recreational components depend heavily on the preservation of the physical environment. Townsfolk do not want the area to suffer any extension of logged-off, un-regenerated areas. They do want to hold the Premier of this Province to his promise to plant two trees for every one that is cut down.

The Town's position, then, is that it has a strong, legitimate interest in proposed developments in the hinterland area. It would very much like to have the right to be consulted on that sort of





development and and we welcome this Commission as an initial step in such a process."

#### VIEWS ON DEVELOPMENT

10 To turn now to the town's views on develop-  
ment -

20 "To us, the most important question concerning development in the area is, development for who? There is a general feeling - perhaps unjustified, perhaps not - that the residents of the area have little to gain from large-scale developments, and that these have, historically, served only the interests of the corporate investors and a few local entrepreneurs. In particular, Red Lake and Pickle Lake are seen as examples of this syndrome. Ear Falls and Ignace, on the other hand, appear to be faring somewhat better. The town's fundamental position is that development, to be worthwhile, must bring substantial social benefits to present residents and newcomers, as well as economic benefits to corporations, investors, the province and the country. So far as we are concerned, economic development without social development is no development at all.

40 In examining actual process of development we see threats, problems and opportunities. The major threats of development



"we see are possible degradation of the environment and the potential destruction of traditional pursuits. We would want to satisfy ourselves that any planned developments contained adequate safeguards against these threats.

The problems we see arising from large-scale developments lie in the pressure on resources which would result. Fish and game would naturally come under greater pressure. In a different sphere, the town's financial resources might be strained by the cost of developing land for housing, and social services might be overtaxed in the future or in the time before they could be expanded.

Opportunities arising from development are many, and attractive. The creation of new facilities, new services, and the improvement of the old ones are all possibilities, particularly under a system which would permit local taxing of the production facilities; or which returns part of the wealth created to the area. However, such a system appears to exist only on a voluntary basis at present. Development can, it is believed, bring steadier employment. It will allow for new blood to enter the community, new skills to be developed for retail and service expansion. We are concerned that everybody, rather than just a few, should profit from these opportunities.





"Perhaps our prime concern in the consideration of future large-scale developments is that such developments be preceeded by solid, well-understood agreements with the citizens of the areas to be affected, otherwise these developments might buy brief material prosperity at the cost of a legacy of generations of social problems. These social problems, even if they did not occur in the direct vicinity of Sioux Lookout, would have direct consequences throughout the district.

In this context, we have noted that Grand Council Treaty #9 has made a suggestion that the Treaty should be renegotiated. Town Council feels that this idea has a great deal of merit, and that the Commission should pass on a recommendation on this matter to the government of the Province. Surely it is beyond question that the uses to which land is now put were well beyond the understanding and intentions of the original signors; and that the changes of the last 50 years have produced unforeseen threats to the traditional occupations of native people. The town council also feels strongly that local input would be needed in any renegotiation process. Along with these considerations, council repeats its endorsement of the principle that hearings should be held in every community north of 50; we feel that natural justice demands it and that the relative fewness of



"these communities makes it possible.

Historically, the area has sought development mainly in the woods industry. Minerals development have, of course, followed the discoveries, and much of the development in social service employment has stemmed from the initiative of senior governments rather than that of the town. Numerous attempts - some tentative, some serious - have been made to start secondary manufacturing industry in the area. Most have had limited lives.

Future development initiatives should, we feel, follow along similar lines. Our main concern is that when attempted they should be better planned, funded and supported than in the past. The wider range of development bodies and funds sources now available seems to indicate that this will be the case.

The major forms of physical development we see as likely to occur relate to land, tourism, minerals extraction, industry, woods harvesting and traditional pursuits. In the area of land development, we are concerned that this be carefully controlled by responsible, locally-based bodies. To us, land development means raising the usefulness to man of an area of land without by so doing, either reducing the usefulness of other land, the air or water, or endangering other forms of life. As such, then, land development is a broad community





"concern, to which we will return in a later section.

Tourism development, we feel, will depend on two factors: first, the preservation of the wilderness environment necessary for the traditional forms of tourism, namely hunting and fishing; second, the development of alternative attractions to improve the appeal of the area to families vacationing together.

Mining developments, naturally, will continue to locate over the most profitable ore bodies. The major concern of the town is that wastes be utilized as far as possible e.g. as construction aggregate, for road surfacing, and that unusable waste be disposed of with minimal harm to the environment.

The town feels that the area is not really conducive to large scale industry, owing to its remoteness from large markets. The major interest of the town is in the attraction of small-scale industry which would produce for local and for specialty markets."

We feel that the town badly needs that small scale industry to,

"provide a more balanced local economy and to offset the declines that we foresee in some types of service employment.



10 "The woods industry has lately proved to be the most controversial area of economic activity in this region. Bluntly stated, this is because the woods have in many cases been stripped, rather than harvested; and a very lively concern is therefore shown by many, that the resource will be depleted beyond redemption if harvesting concepts and methods are not fully adopted.

20 It is our position that the physical environment of the hinterland must be preserved in as near-natural a state by full scarification and regeneration as is possible. If the cost of logging rises as a consequence, that rise will, we feel, only impose a temporary disadvantage. Sooner or later all the wood-producing areas of the world will have to make similar commitments to regeneration - particularly as wood once again becomes an energy resource.

30 Similarly, we feel that strict controls must or have to regulate all other forms of industrial waste disposal. Disposal has to be seen as an integral part of the production cycle, to be carried out with the same regard for safety and cleanliness as any other phase of that production cycle.

40 The final area in which we see good possibilities for development is that of traditional pursuits. Historically, the fur trade has for many decades been counter-cyclical i.e. which means that in times of





"economic recession, the demand for fur rises."

People want warmer coats.

10 "It would appear that the continuing energy squeeze and the move to a conserver society rather than a consumer society is going to keep the demand for fur strong. Similarly, when the cash economy slows down, the traditional subsistence economy flourishes. We would like to see a general consolidation and improvement of trapping, fishing and gathering activities. Specifically, we feel that failure to fully harvest the rice, fish, and fur resources of the area is leading both to a loss of income and to a general impression that land is "unused". Again, the Ministry of Natural Resources reports a drastic short-  
20 fall in the desired beaver harvest, with resultant environmental damage by damming of streams and over-feeding. Action must be taken to ensure that natural, renewable resources are fully harvested and fully utilized. Perhaps meeting a quota should be a condition of keeping a fishing, trapping or ricing license.  
30 Another suggestion is that the native groups and the provincial ministry might co-operate in the formation of a 'harvester corps' or natural resource corporation which would provide steady, multi-seasonal employment and a stable economic cycle in harmony and balance  
40



"with nature.

Finally, and again in relation to the concepts of social development, we are concerned that both the provincial and federal educational systems keep pace with and reflect the social and environmental characteristics of the area. This will greatly help understanding and enable friendships to flourish across the cultural frontier, for only when all residents of the region perceive their many common problems and work on them together will the longstanding social problems begin to diminish.

THE YEAR 2000 - OUR HOPES

One of the top priorities for the year 2000 is a better social environment based on improved intercultural and interacial understanding. We hope, Mr. Commissioner, that your commission will be a major instrument in this program.

Most of our other aspirations are material, but some involve administrative arrangements. We feel that responsible, effective, locally-based land-use control throughout the North is a pressing need, and we would wish to see systems instituted to accomplish this. We would like to continue to be surrounded by well preserved rural and natural areas, with fish and game as abundant as they are today.

In the area of physical improvements,





"we would want to see an adequate housing stock in both rental and purchase markets, made up of sound, appropriate and well-maintained units. We anticipate a particular need around 1981 to accommodate the more discriminating members of the Commission's staff as their assignments are terminated. Full road paving throughout the settlement areas is also a major priority. Money is presently used to repair and replace prematurely aged vehicles when it could better be invested in road improvements. We would like to bring about some fairly drastic improvements in the rather untidy general appearance of the town itself.

The town will need in the year 2000, much-expanded community recreation facilities to cater for a wider variety of tastes. Winter swimming, squash and tennis facilities are all needed to round out the present recreational mix. A good museum is felt to be a need, to do double duty as a cultural resource and as an 'alternative' tourist attraction. A wide range care home for senior citizens is also seen as a long-range need, as is a fully-modern hospital.

In the economic area, we would like to see some small-scale secondary and specialty manufacturing industries locate in the town. In particular, if existing facilities such as the Canadian Armed Forces base are vacated by their present users, we



would like to see some industrial enterprise locate here, both to use those facilities and of course, to replace the jobs lost to the local economy. We would also want to see a stable wood-harvesting and primary-processing industry based on 100% regeneration and return of land to the natural state. We are keenly interested in alternative uses for wood e.g. to produce methanol for use as fuel or chemical feedstock.

As previously explained, we hope that other major natural resources will be utilized on a full-harvest basis.

In transportation, we want to see the town's role as a major rail traffic point continue. We anticipate reinstatement of daily rail passenger service as oil prices drive personal motoring and air travel back into the luxury bracket. To the North, we hope to see a safer air transportation network serving those communities only accessible by air, and the conclusive burial of the area's reputation as a graveyard for pilots and obsolete aircraft."

We would like to see a major improvement in navigational aids to get us part way to that objective.

"We would like our airport to serve jets, to have jet-handling facilities both to act as





an alternate stopover to our frequently or perpetually fogbound southerly neighbour, and to accommodate the Learjets which will undoubtedly follow the pioneer visitor of this summer. We want improved connections with our neighbouring communities to the South by inclusion in the Norontair network."

At present Northern Ontario has two virtually unlinked air transport networks, one centred on Sioux Lookout and serving the far north and one serving the largest southern communities, those to the south of the Canadian National. This situation we feel, can certainly be improved on.

"In the area of commerce, we envision continued modest expansion of retail and service trade, consistent with retaining our position as the major trading centre for our northerly neighbours. We hope to see a widening of the range of available commercial services."

And some may have noted the town does not have a permanent legal establishment.

"Finally, alternative tourist attractions will have to be developed to extend the tourist operating season and increase the number of family vacationers visiting the area."

MR. CRANE: Before you move on to the year



2000, you and I discussed some change with the railway transport committee, a plan to run the passenger trains only on C.P.R.

A. Well, just knowing how you enjoy suspense, Doug, I left it for the latest possible opportunity to make an observation there. It is coming later sir.

THE YEAR 2000 - OUR FEARS

"A major fear for the future is that developments will bring back a boom-bust cycle to the town. Communities in our situation are traditionally vulnerable to this cycle, though we have perhaps suffered less than most. Similarly we would not want to see the town as a focus for large-scale industrial development,"

and here I am talking perhaps in terms of over 500 people on an industrial payroll,

"nor for unchecked residential development in what are today recreational areas. On this topic, we are concerned that the report of the Planning Act Review Committee may signal the end of effective co-ordinated, locally-based, area wide land use planning. We seriously request you to review the effect that implementation of this report would have on our area, as we feel that it would deprive the townsfolk of a voice on developments in the surrounding area, and





"prevent area residents from having a say in development of the town."

Another fear for the year 2000 is that there will be,

10 "Continued stripping of forest resources without adequate clean-up and regeneration. We cannot emphasize this point strongly enough. Neither would we want to see the area dotted with the wreckage and remains of worked out resource areas and obsolete industrial farms, like for example, the  
20 moldering Central Patricia gold mine.

In the social area, any reduction of outdoor recreational opportunities for residents would be strongly resented.

Another less-than-desirable development would be an excessive expansion of employment in the social service areas.  
30 It is our feeling that future increases will likely be balanced by reductions, but we do have a concern that the town not become a government enclave peopled by '3 to 5 year' inhabitants."

40 We stated our hopes and our fears for the year 2000, Mr. Commissioner, and we aim to conclude by telling you what we are doing to realize our hopes and what we feel other levels of government can assist us in.



"REALIZING OUR HOPES - OUR INITIATIVES

10 "In the pursuit of our social development goals, the town has extended some small funding to native groups. However, more meaningful initiatives have been taken in non-monetary areas. Recently the town's representatives proposed, successfully, that the Kenora District Municipal Association invite native leaders to attend its meetings as observers.

20 Concerning locally-based land-use control, the town has protested to the Planning Act Review Committee that proposed changes in the Planning Act would nullify effective area planning. The town is taking measures to improve the housing stock in several ways; by developing new lots, by presently considering a maintenance and occupancy by-law, and by introducing an official plan. As a general measure to improve town facilities, we are presently putting together a proposal for funding under the Neighbourhood Improvement Plan. This, it is hoped, will provide for full road paving, loans to improve property, a large expansion of recreation facilities and the building of a museum.

40 Interested citizens are presently active in assessing the demand for an extended-care home. An Industrial Development Committee has been formed, and is concentrating on trying





"to attract secondary manufacturing industry to the town. The airport committee has recently produced the final plans and arrangements for a large expansion in base facilities, and one company has already started construction on a new building.

These have been the major official initiatives. Other bodies are of course active in their own spheres, and we hope they will tell you about those efforts themselves."

Now our needs. What we see is needed from senior government to help us realize these hopes.

REALIZING OUR HOPES - OUR NEEDS

"Many of our aspirations for the future of the town and the area will depend for their realization on the actions of the provincial and federal governments and their agencies.

We look to both levels of government to assist in the continuing improvement of intercultural relations, by the adoption of policies and programs which provide fairly for the needs of both of the wider communities and which give those communities full opportunity to contribute to the formulation of these policies and procedures.

The Commission itself, and the Ministry of Northern Affairs should, we feel, act to help us ensure local control over land-use planning. The preservation of rural and



"natural areas and the supervision of woodlands regeneration are the prime responsibility of the Ministry of Natural Resources, as are the maintenance of fish and game stocks.

Where improvements in housing and the federal Ministry of State for Urban Affairs will, we hope, agree to continue the Neighbourhood Improvement Program, to which we look for funding assistance. The Ministry of Transportation and Communications, the Ministry of Culture and Recreation and the Ministry of Northern Affairs will, we trust, continue to fund projects within their spheres of responsibility.

We look to the Ministry of the Environment to ensure that new developments meet acceptable standards. So much for the ongoing and presently developing responsibilities of senior levels of government. The new initiatives which we feel are needed will obviously need closer scrutiny and evaluation.

First, in addition to efforts within the present structures to improve inter-cultural relations, we look to both senior governments to devote their energies to reaching just, reasonable, understandable and widely-acceptable settlements to regulate the use of lands presently held by the Crown. Second, we feel that the tax system should be adjusted to ensure that some local benefits derive from mining operations conducted outside



"municipal boundaries.

Another area in which senior governments should help is in ensuring that transportation networks are maintained at present levels, rather than permitting services to be concentrated in a few corridors, such as that from Thunder Bay through Dryden to Winnipeg."

We particularly feel that daily rail passenger service should be continued on the C.N.R. If plans to reduce that service are carried through we still feel that for Via Rail Canada to run a second daily train in summer over the C.P.R. tracks would make economic and social nonsense.

"Small-scale production technology is a field where federally sponsored research could provide a substantial stimulus to the economy of small, isolated towns such as our own."

To mention just a few fields that we think are worthy of future research and which we think could substantially benefit communities like Sioux Lookout,

"solar energy, hydroponics, and processing of wood-waste on-site,"

or conversion into energy, conversion into methanol and conversion into heat.

"We also feel that the provincial Ministry





"of Industry and Tourism should take an active part in the development of a wider range of tourist attractions and facilities. Finally, we feel that both governments should examine educational curricula to ensure that the environment is being adequately examined in the educational system."

And that, Mr. Commissioner, concludes our brief. We thank you for listening.

MR. CRANE: I take this opportunity of thanking you most sincerely for a well researched, well thought out and well delivered brief on behalf of the town. I would like a copy of this as Exhibit 3. Since Mr. Parry mentioned the transportation, Mr. Commissioner, Mr. Watkins handed me a copy of the Canadian Transport Commission, "Final Plan for Western Continental Passenger Service, and on page 6 there is a map showing the passenger train going from Sudbury to Thunder Bay on the C.P.R. line and perhaps we could change that final to tentative and file this as an exhibit.

---EXHIBIT NO. 3: Brief of Mr. Parry.

---EXHIBIT NO. 4: Tentative plan.

MR. LASKIN: We call now Mr. Raymond Ningewance. Mr. Ningewance, are you ready to proceed?

CHIEF NINGEWANCE: Yes sir.

"Mr. Commissioner, as Chief of the Lac Seul Reserve, I would like to welcome you to



10 "my territory. And also John Kelly. Your responsibilities are great. We wish you well in your deliberations for our future is dependent on your sense of justice. We hope and pray that throughout your hearings you will listen to the voices of my people and understand their point of view. In the past their wisdom has been ignored. We trust you will not make the same mistake of those who have come before you."

20 My name is Peter Kelly, I'm Chief of the reserve and here to substantiate what Chief Ningewance has said and I trust for the benefit of the elders, Mr. Commissioner.

30 CHIEF NINGEWANCE: "Mr. Commissioner, I have an unhappy duty to perform. It is hardly a pleasant task to present you with these pictures. They are the bodies of my ancestors.

40 Every day, of every month, for the past few years, the remains of my forefathers have been washing up from their sacred burial grounds. There they sit on the edge of our lake, disturbed from what was to have been their eternal resting place. The remains act as a constant reminder that Indians pay a harsh price when the white man and the white man's power company visit the lands of my people.

Over forty years ago, Ontario Hydro flooded my people's land to produce hydro





"electric power. We were never told of the full extent of the flooding. We were never given full compensation for the flooding. And were never given the resources to move our ancestor's graves and save them from a watery destruction.

White graves would not have been treated in a similar manner. Let me give you an example. When the Saint Lawrence Seaway was about to cover white graves with hundreds of feet of water, government officials diligently tracked down the descendants of the people buried in the white graves.

The government officials were careful to give the white descendants every opportunity to rebury their forefathers in proper religious ceremonies.

Not so at Lac Seul. We were never given that opportunity. None of us understood that our sacred burial grounds would be mangled and destroyed. We were never told.

We present these pictures to you, Mr. Commissioner, as evidence of what has happened when white technology invades Indian communities - destruction inevitably results. Your Commission has given us our first opportunity to relate this unhappy story. My people feel that you have the power to rectify this unseemly situation.

The Indian communities to the north of us have never experienced the same level of intrusion of white enterprises as we have. I



"pray they never will.

I urge you, Mr. Commissioner, to bear in mind the Lac Seul burial grounds when in the course of your hearings you listen to well-intentioned white peoples' proposals for economic development on our land. Projects that have benefitted white promoters have traditionally destroyed the Indian people and the Indian heritage. The white man's so-called 'progress' has left a legacy of callous disrespect and irresponsibility. Our ruined graves are a symbol of what happens when the white man arrives.

It is your responsibility, Mr. Commissioner, to ensure that white intrusions into Indian society will never again take place at the expense of my people's lifestyle, culture and sacred traditions.

May the Great Spirit guide you throughout this inquiry."

MR. LASKIN: Thank you very much, Chief Ray and Peter.

---EXHIBIT NO. 5: Welcoming statement  
to Commission by Ray Ningewance.

---EXHIBIT NO. 6: Photographs supplied by Ray  
Ningewance.

MR. CRANE: I would like now, Mr. Commissioner, to call on the Honourable Leo Bernier who is at the back of



10 the hall. While Mr. Bernier is walking up to the front I would want to tell you it gives me a great deal of pleasure to introduce him to you. He was born in Sioux Lookout and raised in Hudson, that is not quite as good as being born in Sioux Lookout and raised in Sioux Lookout. I played hockey against Leo and he was a very good defenceman. He is an old and very dear friend of mine. He was so good as a hockey player that the only way we could stop him in the old days, we had to arrange for someone to steal his false teeth. That is the only thing that Leo lost because after that he got a new set of teeth and never looked back. He became progressively the local M.P.P. for the area. He became the first cabinet minister from this area, the Ministry of Natural Resources and he now the first minister of Northern Affairs. He is a true northerner and I'm very proud to introduce him to you, Mr. Commissioner, the Honourable Leo Bernier.

30 MR. BERNIER: Thank you Mr. Crane, and Mr. Commissioner. May I open my remarks sir, with a brief comment that this is certainly an historical event, historical in the sense that this is the first such Royal Commission that we have seen in this particular community and I am certainly pleased and honoured that you would start your hearings or your preliminary review in what has been my birthplace. It is my birthplace. I would say to you sir that on the national basis this is an historic day, because on this day in 1885 the last spike was driven in the construction of the C.P.R. to link the east with the west and I see this as a significant event and hope that in your deliberations and recommendations you can tie the north and the south together on a much closer basis.





"I am very honoured by your invitation to make this initial presentation of the Ministry of Northern Affairs to you here in Sioux Lookout today.

With your permission, I would like to take a few minutes first to make some personal observations before I begin to review the role of my Ministry in the area under your consideration.

I was born here in Sioux Lookout and I have lived all of my life within a few kilometers of here. My parents helped build this community and my roots are deep in the North."

In fact sir my wife, sir, was also born here and her father, a retailer who operated throughout the entire area of north-west Ontario, was here and was working when the York Boats plied up and down these great bodies of water to the north of us.

"I have had the honour of serving this community and the vast area of the District of Kenora as their member of the Legislature for the past 11 years.

As a candidate, as a member and as a minister of four ministries with vital stakes in northern development, I have personally covered most of the area the Commission will visit over the next few years.

I have been in every community and I have met many of the 30,000 people who live in



"Ontario north of the 50th parallel.

I know that there is great interest in this Commission and in the impact it will have on the lives of the people and on their children's future. I believe, sir, your Commission is one of the most positive forces we have seen in Northern Ontario.

In the months ahead you will focus public interest on Northern Ontario, in a way we have not experienced since the discovery of uranium at Elliot Lake 25 years ago or the Gold Rush at Red Lake more than a quarter century before that.

Unlike these events, however, you are not driven by the pressures which accompany ore discoveries and shape events and communities to their needs.

Yet the resources of the North -- both our human and our material resources -- are the fundamental reason for our presence here today.

It was thenatural resources of the land, forest, fish, game and fur which sustained the native people from time immemorial.

It was these resources which brought the great French explorers Groseilliers and Radisson to Hudson Bay and Moose Factory, the Englishman Edward Umfreville whose travels, almost two centuries ago, are recorded on a monument here at Sioux Lookout and all the Hudson's Bay and the Northwest Company adventurers and traders to the settlements





"between here and the Northern Sea.

More recently the hidden mineral resources brought another surge of development. Places like Red Lake, Pickle Lake, Geraldton and Ear Falls became household words across Canada.

Resources brought people to this country and provided us with food and shelter and the opportunity for a better life.

But we northern people are not the sole owners of these assets nor the exclusive beneficiaries of their development.

Everyone in Ontario has a vital stake in northern resources development. This has been brought home to us all in recent days as we are facing the economic and social impact of the decline in world nickel markets.

The metals, pulp, paper, fish, furs, tourism, recreation, lumber and energy of the North contribute directly to the everyday life of all the people of Ontario and indirectly, through the foreign exchange which they earn, to the living standard of all Canadians.

Mr. Commissioner, Northerners have frequently felt in the past that the North has not been understood by the rest of the province. So therefore, we appreciate the interest which the Legislature, the media and the people of Ontario are showing in your Commission.

Perhaps, sir, it would be appropriate for me to begin with some of the chronology



"of development which led to the establishment of this Commission. Design for Development, Phase II, which was published in 1970, called for greater utilization of our northern forest resources.

10               'Studies should be renewed concerning the feasibility of locating at least one new pulp and paper mill in Northwestern Ontario. Priority should be given to areas where existing timber resources are under-  
20               utilized and environmental quality can be maintained.'

I recall, Mr. Commissioner, as Minister of Natural Resources, that I wrote to all the forest resource companies and asked how they, in co-operation with the government, could more fully utilize this renewable asset.

30               This led directly to the expansion of job producing programs by Plus Wood at Atikokan, who developed a wafer board plant, by MacMillan Bloedel, who developed a similar plant at Thunder Bay, and Great Lakes at Thunder Bay who developed a new mill and stud mill and of course the expansion of their pulp mill at  
40               Terrace Bay by Kimberley Clark.

As a result of these and various other expansions in the forestry industry in Northwestern Ontario some 3,000 jobs have been added since 1971. This also led to a proposal by the Reed Paper Company to build a



"\$400 million forest resource complex in the Red Lake-Ear Falls area.

From the point of view of economic development in Northwestern Ontario, this was a most attractive proposal.

10 It would allow us to harvest a renewable resource, much of which was not being used, and it would provide hundreds of jobs in the years ahead.

And jobs, I believe, are critical to the economic, social and cultural well-being of the people of Northern Ontario.

20 As you travel through this region and meet the people who live here you will see how anxious they all are for secure and meaningful employment, both for themselves and to allow their children to remain in the area."

30 And I have a sidenote, Mr. Commissioner, I did a brief review of the ten fellows who graduated with me from the Sioux Lookout Continuation School several years ago and in checking their history and their performances I found that of the ten, seven had left northwestern Ontario and only three of us remain in this particular region. And I think this is what we in northwestern Ontario would like to slow up or at least stop. At this point I am particularly pleased and I want to make special mention of this, that you have a former school mate of mine, Doug Crane, who is practising law in Toronto, a very capable fellow who'll add a real northern flavour, I know, to the members of your staff, and I compliment you on that particular decision.

40





10 "But we are conscious now, more than  
ever before, that economic development and  
jobs are not sufficient in themselves if  
not balanced with preservation and respect  
for the environment. As much as the people  
of the North want jobs and opportunities they  
also want to preserve and protect the land.  
The people who live here have a love for this  
land which is difficult to explain to those  
from the outside. It is, therefore, the  
wish of the people that any development that  
takes place must proceed in a balanced way  
to preserve our environmental heritage.

20 Your Commission, sir, will have a  
unique opportunity to explore these issues  
and your findings can have a profound in-  
fluence on the pattern of development in  
the years ahead for the people of Ontario.

30 As I said at the outset, the area  
you will examine is home for approximately  
30,000 people. About half of them are  
descendents of our original inhabitants.

The area is vast sir, - representing  
over 200,000 square miles."

40 And in the words of a predecessor of mine,  
the late Peter Heenan, a former member of this area and a  
former minister of Lands and Forests, when he used to say  
on many occasions in speaking of the vastness of Northern  
Ontario in a very humorous way, he would say sir, that this  
area is so large that there are places where the hand of  
man has never set foot. I think you will get some insight



into the vastness there,sir.

"In this vast region you will find that more than one-third of the population live in four areas:

Sioux Lookout	3,100
Red Lake-Balmertown	4,327
Ear Falls	1,968
Moosonee-Moose Factory	2,980

Mr. Commissioner, I would like now to mention the Ministry of Northern Affairs and some of the functions for which it is responsible. I am also providing a separate compendium of background papers to expand on information regarding some of the programs to which I will refer.

Although the Ministry of Northern Affairs did not come into being until this year, the name and the concept go back a bit further.

The Northern Affairs offices of the former Department of Mines and Northern Affairs were established in 1970. This was in partial response to a feeling, strongly held throughout Northern Ontario, that the North had unique problems and that special measures were required to deal with them.

Prior to this, three regional meetings had been held during 1969 at Timmins, Sudbury and Thunder Bay. These meetings were wide-open,





"no-holds-barred sessions at which interested individuals and groups were invited to express their opinions to an audience of cabinet ministers and members of the Ontario Legislature.

Although many of the complaints that surfaced were applicable anywhere in Ontario, certain points of special significance emerged. These were:

- (1) Conditions were different in the North. Programs designed for Southern Ontario quite often were not appropriate for Northern Ontario.
- (2) There was a transportation problem in the North, with respect both to access and cost.
- (3) A communications gap was evident between the people of the North and their government.

The first step to meeting these very legitimate grievances came with the creation of the Northern Affairs offices of the former Department of Mines and Northern Affairs.

When he announced the government's decision to create this organization, Premier Robarts told the northern delegates to the 1970 Provincial-Municipal Conference that it would 'make all services of Queen's Park more



"readily available in all communities of Northern Ontario, no matter how remote.'

How well these offices have succeeded is reflected in the recent report of the Select Committee on the Legislature which says:

'The Committee believes that the special information needs of the citizens of the North should continue to be met through the Northern Affairs Offices --.'

'These offices, 24 in all, handle approximately 20,000 transactions per month, of which about 25 per cent deal with federal government programs. The staff provide information on the services of all levels of government and stock the hundreds of forms required for everything from fishing licenses to pensions.'

'These offices have provided an excellent service --.'

In the area under consideration by this Commission, there are three Northern Affairs offices which we now call Community Service offices. In addition to those at Red Lake, Sioux Lookout and Moosonee, the office at Geraldton serves communities of direct interest to you.



"We are in the process of opening a new office at Ignace and we have announced plans for a new one at Ear Falls.

Because it is not convenient for residents in some areas to visit our offices, especially those living in communities along the James Bay coast, we introduced a 'Task Force' approach to bring our services to them.

This has involved taking representatives of provincial ministries and federal departments concerned with tax credits, employment standards, workmen's compensation, unemployment insurance, manpower, income tax, Community and Social Services, Health and Welfare and the like by chartered aircraft to Winisk, Attawapiskat, Fort Albany and Kashechewan to respond to problems on the spot.

We have made these trips annually for the past three years and we are planning to improve the service with the appointment of remote community officers to look after the needs of smaller settlements on a continuing basis.

I know that members of your staff have been in touch with our Northern Affairs officers in planning your activities. My Deputy Minister, Tom Campbell, has asked the local Northern Affairs officers to attend your public hearings.

Ron Willis, our Northern Affairs Officer from Sioux Lookout, is here today and I invite





"you to make use of his services in assisting people who may approach you with problems which you may feel are outside of your mandate.

The public use of the Northern Affairs offices is reflected in the number of transactions which have taken place each year since the service was established."

And I would like to go through those briefly:

"1971	-	58,492
1972	-	80,958
1973	-	132,975
1974	-	164,851
1975	-	257,248*
1976	-	221,848"

You will notice in 1975 there was a sudden increase in activity and this was caused through some postal interruptions.

"We have also compiled some specific comparative statistics from our Red Lake, Sioux Lookout, Geraldton and Moosonee offices which form part of the background papers to which I referred and which may be of interest to you.

Apart from the growth of transactions at the offices, the figures show that all areas of government activity are involved.

Perhaps, as the Commission progresses, you may wish to examine the work of some of



"our Community Service offices in more specific detail and you will be most welcome.

The government has taken a number of other initiatives in the North such as the establishment of the Isolated Communities Assistance Program, the Remote Airstrips Program, the Northern Ontario Resources Transportation Program, the Northern Telecommunications Program and the Townsite Development Program.

In addition, the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission, which now reports through the Ministry of Northern Affairs, has strengthened many of its transportation operations including the establishment of norOntair.

The Ontario government has also increased municipal grants under a special formula for Northern Ontario. It has established the Regional Priority Budget to encourage economic development in the North. Through this vehicle the province has undertaken a number of joint projects with the Department of Regional Economic Expansion.

The creation of a Ministry of Northern Affairs earlier this year was a logical extension of these initiatives to provide the coordination and focus for the future development of the North.

Perhaps it would be helpful, at this point, to describe briefly some of the programs





"of the Ministry of Northern Affairs, which have special relevance to the area under study.

Because we were created to bring the service of the Government of Ontario closer to the people of the North and to ensure that a northern viewpoint is included in policy development we have both co-ordinating and program responsibilities.

As the Minister of Northern Affairs, I am a member of each of the three Policy Committees of Cabinet and a member of Management Board.

In this way we are able to speak for the North within all spheres of government policy making and can directly influence the application of programs to meet specific northern needs.

We have been given a very substantial budget -- approximately \$120 million this year -- specifically for programs in the North. These funds, of course, are over and above the normal spending of other provincial ministries and agencies including the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission.

Because we are essentially a small ministry with a staff of about 170, located I might say mostly in the North, we use the experience and capabilities of other major operating ministries to carry out provincial projects which are funded through our budget.

Priorities are determined by the Ministry of Northern Affairs working in close



"co-operation with communities and other ministries.

We are fortunate to be in a position to call upon the experience of other ministries such as Natural Resources and Transportation and Communications which have had a long tradition of service in the North. We enjoy the fullest possible co-operation and assistance from these ministries and the access which we have to their knowledge and technical capability will facilitate the carrying out of our mandate and will avoid duplication.

I would like to turn briefly now to the elements of these programs taking place in the area north of the 50th parallel. More detailed information is available in the compendium which I am tabling with this brief.

#### Isolated Communities Assistance Fund

The Isolated Communities Assistance Fund was established in November 1976 to meet the specific servicing needs of settlements which have fewer than 1,000 residents and no municipal government.

The fund provides assistance for basic services, such as fire protection and a safe community water supply.

To qualify for assistance, isolated communities generally must be a minimum distance from an organized municipality and the projects must be ineligible for any other federal or provincial assistance.



"The Isolated Communities Assistance Fund is set out in greater detail in the background papers to which I made reference earlier.

Five of the projects, water supply for Armstrong, a fire truck for Madsen, sirens and improved fire-fighting facilities at Hudson, a fire hall at Redditt and fire protection at Savant Lake involve communities north of the 50th parallel.

#### Remote Airport Construction Program

The Remote Airport Construction Program has evolved from the Highways in the Sky Program begun by the former Department of Transport in 1968.

Since that time, the Ontario Government has provided funds to build runways and other necessary facilities or upgrade existing airports at Attawapiskat, Big Trout Lake, Fort Albany, Fort Hope, Fort Severn, Lansdowne House, Moosonee, Pickle Lake, Pikangikum, Round Lake, Sandy Lake and Winisk.

We are now building airstrips at Webequie and Kaschechewan and I am pleased to tell you that we have made a commitment to proceed, over the next few years, with airstrips at Bearskin Lake, Deer Lake, Kasabonika Lake, Kingfisher Lake, Sachigo Lake and Wunnummin Lake.

Planning is also under way to relocate the airstrip at Fort Severn as a result of the





"concern of parents in the community following an aircraft accident near their school.

The airstrip program provides for year round access both for emergencies and for the delivery of food, supplies and mail, as well as facilitating the provision of public services to these communities.

I would like to take a moment here to mention costs in the North because I believe this issue ranks second to jobs as the major concern of Northerners.

I know the Commission will undertake some specific studies of food and other costs in the North. You may find quite useful the studies carried out in this area recently by the Ministry of Consumer and Commercial Relations. The Ministry plans to initiate consumer education programs and I consider this a very worthwhile investment.

Transportation is a major contributing factor in the cost of goods in this area of the North. We have appointed Paul Davoud specifically to examine air service in the North and suggest improvements which will increase efficiency and reduce costs. Mr. Davoud, who is here today, is well known in northern aviation.

For several years he flew as a commercial pilot in Northern Ontario and the Canadian Arctic and formed and operated an air transport organization for the Hudson's Bay Company.



10 "Mr. Davoud was a former Chairman of the Air Transport Board and during the past six years, Director of Aviation Services in the Ministry of Transportation and Communications. He headed the group responsible for planning and implementing the Ontario Government sponsored norOntair system and the planning, construction and maintenance of the Provincial Remote and Municipal Airport Program.

20 With his background, I know Mr. Davoud will continue to make a significant contribution to aviation in the North.

#### Townsite Development Program

30 Since the mid 1950's the province has been assisting in the development of new townsites and in the expansion of existing ones which do not have the capacity or the resources to cope with sudden growth.

The Townsite Development Program is described in considerable detail in the appropriate background paper.

40 Through this program the province has been involved with 12 communities in Northern Ontario in recent years.

At the present time we have projects under way at Ear Falls, Moosonee, Moose Factory and Pickle Lake in the area under consideration by your Commission.

Because townsite development is so closely related to resource development, I





"look to the hearings of your Commission for any suggestions for improvements.

Regional Priority Budget

The most flexible program we have is the Regional Priority Budget which is designed to assist communities and to stimulate the economy of Northern Ontario.

While the specific application of it to the area under consideration by your Commission is set out in a background paper of the same heading, I would like to draw to your attention two particular items, telecommunication service to Northwestern Ontario and the purchase of two dental coaches to visit northern communities. These demonstrate the diversity and responsiveness of this particular program.

The remote Northern Ontario Telecommunications Project was initiated in 1975 to ensure that isolated communities in the North would have access to the rest of Ontario through a reliable transmission system.

Since that time, the government, along with Bell Canada and the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission have provided service to 23 communities within the area of interest to your Commission.

Through this activity, which is described in greater detail in the supporting background material, we have been able to improve communications service and you will find



"that some remote communities, such as Sandy Lake, now have both telephone service and television reception.

Of the many priorities I have set for myself and for the Ministry in Northern Affairs, one of the most important to me is improved dental care.

I suppose the best way to illustrate the problem is to tell you that there are only two dentists in private practice north of the 50th parallel.

The two recently-purchased dental coaches will strengthen the existing fleet of mobile clinics operated by the Ministry of Health.

They will be staffed by dentists employed by the Ministry of Health and are part of a continuing effort by the government, the Ontario Dental Association and the dental schools of the province to bring service to the North.

#### Ontario Northland Transportation Commission

As I mentioned in reference to the Remote Telecommunications Project, the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission plays a key role in the North and has a substantial program in Moosonee.

The provincial government, in the mid 1920's, made a decision to extend the Ontario Northland rail line from Cochrane to Moosonee and this work was completed in 1932. The



"original concept was to provide Ontario with access to the northern tidewater.

In the area of concern to the Commission, Ontario Northland employs approximately 60 people with half being involved in track line maintenance. The remainder are in Moosonee in the Moosonee Lodge, shop maintenance, telecommunications, operating and express freight departments.

A combined passenger and freight train makes three round trips to Moosonee each week.

Over and above this, the Commission is operating a summer excursion train, known as the Polar Bear Express, which carries some 25,000 tourists yearly. This excursion started out as a once a month service in 1966 and has grown to six trips per week.

However, to expand the tourist potential of Moosonee and Moose Factory, it will be necessary to develop additional tourist attractions in the area.

In the summer of this year Ontario Northland, at the request of the Ministry of Transportation and Communications, introduced regular scheduled barge service between Moosonee and Moose Factory. This service is being operated for the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission by private enterprise.

The Ontario Northland Transportation Commission, on a contract with the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation, now provides television service via microwave to Moosonee. It





"operates the telephone exchange at Moosonee and is also responsible for the provision of long-distance telephone service.

The Hannah Bay Goose Camp on the Harricana River, 40 miles east of Moosonee, is another operation of Ontario Northland which is open for six weeks of goose hunting each fall.

Tourism is becoming more important in this area and recently the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission and the government together authorized \$50,000 to upgrade the Moosonee Lodge.

#### Northern Ontario Resources Transportation Program

The Ministry is also responsible for the Northern Ontario resources transportation program which is a major contributing factor to the economy of the North.

The Northern Ontario Resources Transportation Committee, commonly known as NORT, has been active since 1954. The background material provides details of the NORT activities in the area of concern to the Commission.

The interministerial organization will fund the cost of constructing resource access roads in Northern Ontario, with industry partners on a shareable basis or completely at Ontario government expense.

These projects range from large undertakings to very small ones but regardless of their size they are important both socially



"and economically in the regions and localities they serve.

The lumber mill at Hudson is an example of this and illustrates a couple of basic problems in this area of the North.

My father was involved with the original mill. It was subsequently expanded and modernized by a number of owners, the most recent being Abitibi-Price. They employed between 125 and 150 workers in the bush and at the mill which produced studs for the building industry.

Last April the mill closed because the company could not afford the cost of harvesting and transporting timber which turned out to be over mature.

A few weeks ago Buchanan Brothers of Thunder Bay agreed to reopen the mill and our Ministry, through the Northern Ontario Resources Transportation Program, agreed to help build a new road through their limits. This will cut down transportation costs and provide access to more suitable logs.

Because of its great flexibility, I would ask that the Commission keep this program in mind when considering resource development in the North.

Our policy has always been to involve residents of the area in planning new resource roads. As an example, ten years ago, the Committee decided to extend the road north from Balmertown to eventually loop across to join the road being built north from Pickle Lake.





"In our discussion with the Indian Bands affected, they suggested that the road would not be desirable from their point of view at this time and that it should not be continued unless it was going to provide access to a resource development project or be used for some other specific purpose.

This consultation was, to some extent, a forerunner of your Commission and directly involved the people affected.

This, sir, has been a brief overview of the programs of the Ministry of Northern Affairs and I hope it will assist you to understand our role in northern development.

I would like now to complete this submission, as I began, with a few personal comments.

Over the next three years you will hear many romantic myths about the North and you will hear many well-meant fantasies from those who have no comprehension of this vast land, nor any personal involvement in its future.

But, you will also hear from the people of the North; you will seek them out and you will draw them out.

You will find that they are, in most ways, no different from most Canadians.

They are, as I mentioned a number of times, concerned about the future of the North, the need to find useful work and to improve their quality of life.



"They have a deep affection for the land and are sensitive to the environmental effects of development on the ecology of the North.

They are here sir, because they believe that Northern Ontario is a beautiful land of great bounty which will provide rewarding and fulfilling life for themselves and a richer future for their children. They have pride in the North and in themselves. They welcome you with traditional northern friendliness and have high expectations for your endeavour.

And when you have completed your Commission, sir, you will know Northern Ontario and its people as few have been privileged to do and those of us who live here will be the richer for what you have learned.

Thank you, sir."

MR. CRANE: Mr. Bernier, I want to thank you for a very fine and well prepared brief, and Mr. Commissioner, might I mark Mr. Bernier's brief on behalf of the Ministry of Northern Affairs as Exhibit No. 7 please.

---EXHIBIT NO. 7:

Submission of Ministry of  
Northern Affairs.

---Brief recess.

---On resuming.

MR. LASKIN: I would like to call on Mr. Willard Jones of the Grand Council Treaty #9.



10  
MR. JONES: Mr. Commissioner, it is, any time a council sits in either the Cree or Ojibway nation it is customary and in fact, fitting, that we call upon an elder for ask for guidance in the decisions that we make. They are going to be the decisions that will affect one and all in Ontario. At this time Mr. Commissioner, I would like to call upon Mr. Tom Fiddler, who was at one time the hereditary chief of the Sandy Lake Reserve and, in fact, served in that capacity for twenty-eight years. At this time then, Mr. Tom Fiddler.

20  
30  
MR. FIDDLER: I bring greetings to you, my friends. I am thankful that we have assembled in this building. As a brief background I was born in Sandy Lake. Before the coming of the whiteman in our area my great grandfather, Jake Fiddler, who died in 1907, and then my father whose name is Robert Fiddler, succeeded him around 1910 to become the chief. He passed away in 1940, and on the date of his passing away I succeeded him as a chief. In the year 1968 I ceased to be the chief of that pact and at this present day my son Saul Fiddler is the chief of Sandy Lake band..

40  
While I am thankful for this assembly in this building, it is what has happened in the past, the mistakes that have transpired that we can bring these before the Great Spirit and also into this Commission hearings so that these things will not be repeated again. He is asking me to translate now as he prays.

(Indian prayer)

Our Great Spirit who is in Heaven and who





rules our earth, that we are all each one of us subject to you, each one of us who lives here on earth, that we have gathered and assembled here and that there be an understanding in everything that we do regardless of what race, creed or nationality that we come from, that we are all equal in your sight. We ask the assistance of the Great Spirit that we not lose the things that were given to us, that no person should be given the right to destroy other people and that we all assemble together in this gathering, and that we must accept also the responsibilities of the past mistakes also on our behalf and I pray that the Great Spirit have his blessing on this gathering. Amen.

MR. JONES: Mr. Commissioner, at this time I would like to call upon Mary Ella Smith to give us an introduction and perhaps show us the film that we have in as an exhibit.

MISS SMITH: This film was produced for Grand Council Treaty #9 in July of this year by two people who are friends and supporters of Treaty #9. Their names are Graeme Ferguson and Phyllis Wilson. It was filmed in Attawapiskat, Fort Hope, Masgowa Lake and many of the scenes here will be familiar to some of the people who are here from those communities. It is called, Nishnawbe-Aski or the Land and the People.

MR. JONES: Mr. Justice Hartt, I would like at this time to call upon Sandy Rickard, Grand Chief of Grand Council Treaty #9.



A. RICKARD

10 MR. RICKARD: Mr. Commissioner, we are privileged to welcome you to the land of our forefathers and my brother from Lac Seul welcomed you from the other side of the tracks you see here. We welcome you from the north of the tracks and the land of Sioux Lookout and some constituencies that are resting there.

20 The home of our people, the home of over 20,000 Cree and Ojibway who have lived here since time began, we welcome you because you have stated that your Commission will go beyond the previous commissions and that we have high hopes for that commitment for a process to begin in defining what the development of the north really means to us. As you know this year we made a presentation to the Ontario government, on July 7th, 1977, we issued what we called Nishnawbe-Aski, which is a statement of our identity and our rights and our aspirations to be independent in terms of spiritual, cultural, social and economic independence by the year 2000.

30 Our position is a declaration of People and the Land and was presented to the people of Canada through the Ontario government and also the federal government in Ottawa. It is not a reactionary position or just simply words on paper, it is something very significant and meaningful to us.

40 We have seen in history that too often words are written on paper and they have a tendency to have very little meaning to a great many people. But, rather our position is a position, a statement of reawakening of our people, our nation, the desire of our people to gain control of their lives and the need for guarantees of our





rights with the rest of this country. We have stated,

"Our nationhood itself is sacred and cannot be negotiated. However, we are ready to start negotiating the implementation of this nationhood. For any nation to exist, it must have legislation that enhances its self-reliance and its local control."

"That is our goal, Mr. Commissioner, and our Declaration sets out certain inalienable rights, which we believe must always be the framework from which your Royal Commission views the first people of Northern Ontario. These are:

1. the right to self-government;
2. the right to receive compensation for our exploited natural resources;
3. the right to receive compensation for the destruction and abrogation of our hunting, fishing and trapping rights;
4. the right to re-negotiate our Treaty;
5. the right to negotiate with the elected governments of your society through appropriate levels of representation;
6. the right to approach the judicial, governmental and business institutions of your society in our quest for self-determination and local control;



7. the right of our elected Chiefs to deal with your society's elected cabinets on an equal basis;
8. the right to approach other world nations to further the aims of the Cree and Ojibway Nations of Treaty 9;
9. the right to use every necessary alternative to further the cause of our people;"

And last, but not least,

- "10. the right to use all that the Creator has given us to help all of mankind.

These are our rights. As your society is structured today, this puts us on different sides of the issue. We are adversaries within the legal framework of this country. The adversary system is one with which your judicial process is familiar, and one with which the code of law of our people is unfamiliar. However, we will use whatever method we must.

Today we must recognize that your government, and your society views uncontrolled and massive resource development as progress, as the ultimate goal of the new religion of economic growth. Our people view life and the world around them in a vastly different way. We see progress



"as spiritual, cultural, social, economic, environmental and human. Somehow your society must come to grips with this reality.

Perhaps the best way to do that is to recognize that despite these issues making us adversaries, we can resolve our differences, and develop a society where whole people can live together in true and guaranteed equality.

Let us take a few moments to remind you, Sir, and through you the people of Ontario, where our people were before the coming of the Euro-Canadians, because the myths about our 'savage' and 'primitive' society must forever be exploded.

We had a social system that more than adequately supported our way of life. You will be particularly interested to know that we had a code of laws and of justice that was entirely suitable to our way of life. Our educational processes, rooted in the family, were very effective. Our economic system not only worked, but prevented the exploitation of people for material gain. Everything that we needed to govern our communities was organized and easily available.

We had a spiritual existence that was powerful and real, immersed as it was, in the land that was our life. Our Great Spirit, our God, has always been close to us as to be inseparable from our existence.

We were a wholly integrated people.





"Today we are not because, sad to relate, the institutions of your society came very close to destroying our race. We believe that it is to the eternal credit of our ancestors, our elders, that you did not succeed in your ultimate goal, which was to assimilate us into your social structure, and thereby effectively and forever dealing with the 'Native problem'. By maintaining our language, by clinging to our relationship with the land, and by remembering that mankind depends on all things natural for his own existence, we managed to survive the onslaught of foreign ways and beliefs.

More than 70 years ago, in 1905 and 1906, the Treaty Commissioners of your country came to what is now known as Northern Ontario, but what was then and still is the Cree-Ojibway Nation. It was, and is, a vast land -- some 210,000 square miles and in places 700 miles wide and 400 miles long -- rich in forests and lakes, rivers and streams with all the life-giving plants and animals, fish and birds, that our people could wish for.

The Treaty Commissioners represented the Crown -- the Federal Government and the Provincial Government - and they told our forefathers that if they signed these Treaties their rights to the land and all that is in the land would be guaranteed forever. They were peace and friendship Treaties, our people were told, and they signed them in



"good faith expecting that their future would be forever safeguarded.

The fact that you, Sir, are here today in your capacity as head of this Royal Commission is clear evidence that Treaty #9, signed in good faith by our ancestors, has not been honoured by the successive governments.

Mr. Commissioner, the terms and conditions of Treaty #9 were shamelessly violated, and ignored in the rampage to exploit the rich resources of our land. This is the reason we are insisting that it must be renegotiated with the Federal and Provincial Governments, and that adequate compensation must be paid for the endless removal of our priceless gifts from the Great Spirit.

Because you see, Mr. Commissioner, our people -- unlike your ancestors from Europe -- never saw themselves as the owners of the land. No one can own something that belongs to our Great Spirit. They can only be the custodians of the land. Our Great Spirit gave that land as a gift to be used, to be protected and cherished, and passed on to our children, and their children's children in the same pure state we first received it. This is why the Treaties are not perceived by our people as something that extinguished our title to the land, our rights to the land, but rather as a way of expressing our willingness to share equally





"our gift with the newcomers from far away.

Since those days 70 years ago our traditional existence has been under attack. The loggers and miners came, the railroads and highways came, the energy developers came and soon our land was filled with largely transient people here to make money in a hurry, and then move on with little or no long-term commitment to the land. We, the permanent residents, were left time and again to suffer the wreckage of this mine or that sawmill in the area.

Your Federal Government fulfilled in a strange way the clause in the Treaty about education. It built schools and insisted that our children go to these schools. But by settling on the reserves that you delineated, and giving up our traditional nomadic ways, much of our traditional economy was effectively ended, and we became prisoners on these reservations. Our traditions, stifled within this foreign system could no longer guide us or support us, and we gradually sank into a pool of despair; a despair that led to alcoholism, violence, and the numbing apathy that characterizes a colonized and dependent people.

Up until the beginning of this decade, the Federal Government seemed content to perpetuate a demoralized welfare state that existed in our communities. Programs designed by other people for us always failed and always



"will. There was almost no social or economic development, and we were never involved in the decisions affecting our lives. Government paternalism reigned supreme.

We reached back to the roots of our culture, and at a meeting held back in February 24th, 1973, in North Bay, Ontario, the Chiefs and other elected leaders from the Treaty 9 area came together, and formed the Grand Council of which I have the honour to be the Chief. Our organization has two guiding principles: imposed solutions to the social, political, cultural and economic ills of our communities are not solutions at all, but merely the creation of new problems; and secondly, our future and our children's future must be rooted in the beliefs and traditions of our ancestors.

What is Treaty 9? It is simple to answer and yet for the Euro-Canadian within his social system, it might appear beyond comprehension.

1. Treaty 9 IS our Great Spirit who IS part of us.
2. Treat 9 IS our forefathers who lived and died in our area.
3. Treat 9 IS every part of our environment; every river, stream and lake of our area; every tree in the forest; every bird, fish and animal of our area;



- "4. Treaty 9 IS every Native man, woman and child living in our area;
5. Treaty 9 IS the driving force behind the wishes and aspirations of our people in our area.

10 With all these things on our side, we are certain we cannot fail in our endeavours and aspirations. As in yesterday's experiences and today's realities, we will survive tomorrow's challenges.

20 There are more than 40 communities in this Nation, many are only accessible by air, others are satellite communities stretched along roads and railways. Their economic base varies from totally traditional to modern industrial. The future must contain all these elements, it must be always flexible, and community-based.

30 Traditional land-based occupations like hunting, fishing and trapping will always remain the most preferred occupations of many of our people, and even those who have joined the wage economy will always want to retain their close relationship to the land.

40 Mr. Commissioner, in March of 1975, when we found out that the Reed Paper Company, and the Government of Ontario were proposing timber limits of 19,000 square miles in the middle of our land, we were justifiably convinced that a halt to this kind of development had to be called.





10 "We demanded that Treaty 9 be fully  
involved in the negotiations with Reed  
Paper in any study of the social, economic  
and environmental impacts of such a scheme.  
But a year later when we had made repeated  
requests for a copy of the environmental  
report prepared by Acres Environmental  
Consultants, we were told the study was  
confidential. A report on the environmental  
impact to our land was to be kept secret  
from us, to say nothing of being suppressed  
to all Ontarians!

20 The chronology of events through 1976  
is a saga of frustration, insensitivity and  
dishonesty on the one hand, and of dogged  
determination on the other, that this time we  
were not going to be denied our right to  
justice.

30 We told the Ontario Government that  
our land was not for sale, and insisted that  
negotiations with Reed cease immediately. We  
called for an inquiry, only to be denied.  
However, on October 26, 1976, we were told a  
judicial inquiry, into all aspects of all  
resource development in Northern Ontario,  
would get full consideration from the Cabinet.

40 Four days later Ontario and Reed signed  
a memorandum of understanding, and the full  
import of this development hit us. This Company,  
with undoubtedly the worst possible record in  
an industry notorious for its evasion of  
environmental legislation, was to be granted



"19,000 square miles of the best virgin timber in the province, threatening forever our way of life.

We fought on and finally, in the face of mounting public opinion on our behalf, the Ontario Government agreed to an Environmental Hearing. Your appointment, Mr. Commissioner, was announced on December 13, 1976, more than two and a half years after the Government of Ontario first announced Reed's plans to build a new pulp mill in the Red Lake/Ear Falls area.

It was to be another eight months, including time out for a provincial election, before the cabinet finally passed an Order-in-Council under The Public Inquiries Act approving the wide terms of reference, that your Royal Commission now enjoys, to examine all aspects of development North of the 50th parallel."

You, Mr. Commissioner, are to examine all aspects of the development north of the 50th parallel.

"You, Mr. Commissioner, have the power to investigate 'any public or private enterprise' which could have, in your opinion, major impact north of fifty. You, Sir, have the full weight of the law of this land at your disposal. The challenge you face is enormous. The hopes of our children rest with your Inquiry.

We, who worked so hard to achieve an





"Inquiry into what is proposed for our land, are prepared to participate fully in your deliberations.

Perhaps, Sir, what we expect most of all is that your Inquiry will be thorough and complete. Constraints of time and money must not be allowed to diminish the process. The difficulties of travel in our vast land must not deter you from meeting the people. Pressures from Government and industry must be rejected, if they in any way impinge on the thorough-going approach that you have adopted."

If I may sidestep here, Mr. Commissioner, I note that we don't have any friends on the staff of the Royal Commission like hockey players although our organization has a good hockey number, but we hope impartiality will continue to be the foremat of our deliberations.

"We are convinced that the process of your Inquiry will be, as was the case with Judge Berger's, of the utmost significance. The opportunity -- the first opportunity in Ontario history -- for our people to explain to a representative of the Euro-Canadian Government what their aspirations really are, is an opportunity which we do not take lightly. Too often, far too often, the process of consultation is developed in Toronto by civil servants for other civil servants and the style, content and result bears no resemblance to what



"it is that our people really feel.

We must insist that your Commission visit every Native community of our area, taking the time to listen to our people who, we assure you, have a great deal to say. It would be a denial of your commitment to do any less than give every person, regardless of their location or circumstances, an opportunity to speak in the place that person lives and calls home. They must have the freedom to speak in their own way, and in their own language without the constraints of the Euro-Canadian formalities which will govern your more technical hearings.

We are concerned, Sir, with the many hearings, consultations, boards and task forces set up by the Ontario Government to examine specific projects in the area of your Commission. It is important, we believe, in order to avoid the slightest suggestion of whitewash that the Government, perhaps at your insistence, declare a moratorium on these inquiries until after you have completed your work, and presented them with your report. There can be no serious weight lent to your Inquiry if the Provincial Cabinet continues to develop policies, and encourage proposals for northern development while paying lip service to the advice they have sought from your Commission.

Since the outcome of your Inquiry will have profound implications for the future of the entire Province of Ontario, we believe it



10 "would be a grave error to confine your hearings to the geographical area north of the 50th. parallel. There are many people in Southern Ontario who cannot afford to travel to the north or even to the capital city, but who have insights and opinions which are important for you to hear.

20 We believe that you must take your Inquiry to the people, all the people, if there is to be true citizen participation, and after all Sir, is that not what your society's democratic principles proclaim? Even in these preliminary hearings there are people - church people, environmentalists, citizen's groups, public interest groups and ordinary citizens - who wish to present evidence to you. They will be prevented from doing so if you stay exclusively in the north. The Southern Community Hearings, therefore, must be another aspect of your Commission which must be treated very seriously.

30 We in Treaty #9 are well aware that the power structure of this Province lies south of the 50th parallel, that the ultimate decisions about the north will be made in the south, and with the southern voter in mind. You must visit all the major centres of population in the area south of the 50th in order for adequate expressions on opinion to be heard.

40 We believe this part of your process to be second only to the Northern Community





"Hearings, and we would have serious questions of the Inquiry if (a) you do not extend your preliminary schedule to include three or four southern cities and (b) if you do not rule that complete and thorough southern hearings are conducted during the life of your Commission.

Mr. Commissioner, the basic position of Treaty 9 lies in our Declaration, Nishnawbe-Aski, a copy of which is appended to this statement for the record of the Preliminary Hearings.

We would like to take a few more minutes to express our hopes for this Inquiry, which are, in reality, the hopes of our people who, we are sure you will find, have a vision for themselves of the future of their homeland, the area you call Northern Ontario.

We say in our Declaration that we are an entity, that we have the right to be recognized as such within the Canadian mosaic. We are not calling for separation, although that is what our detractors might suggest, instead we are calling for something deeper and stronger: recognition and the right to self-government within Canada. It is impossible, we contend, to achieve cultural, social, political and economic independence without legal recognition as a unique people."

If we do not achieve that standing in our relationship with government, then our aspirations become



meaningless in that respect.

"Otherwise we are a pawn passed back and forth between various levels of Government, prompted by the pressures of politics and economics.

There is no question in our minds that cultural identity, political control and economic independence are inseparable and cannot be discussed as unrelated items but must be seen by you as one reality.

We must be careful that our people, whose rights must be recognized, do not get lost in the technical processes of your Inquiry as they have too often been lost in the technical "progress" of your society. There is a people here who are the first residents of this land and their rights -- as opposed to the rights of the itinerant populations -- are the fundamental issues outlined by Nishnawbe-Aski.

Mr. Commissioner, we have been falsely accused of being opposed to any kind of development, and wishing to return to some 16th century setting which can never be recovered. We reject that concept. We oppose uncontrolled development that diminishes people, and views the environment as a problem to be solved, as damages to be minimized in the relentless search for more and more non-renewable resources. We oppose that kind of development that exists for the profits and pleasures of a few people, most of whom live outside the north.





10 "We favour the kind of development  
that allows us to participate as equals in  
the decision-making process and which  
20 guarantees legally our participation. We  
favour the kind of development that allows  
us, the first residents of this land, a  
major role in determining where, when and  
at what speed -- indeed, if -- that devel-  
opment should occur. Our traditional way of  
life, which we hold sacred, has to be allowed  
to continue. What little is left after being  
eroded by tourism, mining, logging, pipelines,  
dams, and the like, must be preserved at all  
costs. Surely you can see that we will both  
be better for preserving those values, if  
these things are considered.

30 The Euro-Canadian view of technology,  
industrial expansion and resource development  
must never again be allowed to destroy any  
aboriginal culture. In challenging your  
society's view of man and his environment,  
we will all be enriched. We believe that our  
view of man as a whole creature within creation  
is one which has great potential for your  
society, in solving the ever-increasing  
40 social, cultural, political and economic  
deterioration that threatens your society's  
existence.

Our people are looking forward to  
having you in our communities. We want these  
hearings. We want to show you how we live  
and why we live here. We want the people of



"the south to grasp the real meaning of our very existence and you will discover, we know, what it is that we are talking about when we speak of our culture. You cannot find that in any other way than to come and visit us and listen to us in our homes.

Our people of Treaty #9 welcome you. We extend the hand of friendship. We hope that you will not be so serious in your pursuit of information, that you will not take the time to enjoy our beautiful land and people. Have a good time in your travels, we enjoy being hospitable.

In closing, may we once again refer to Nishnawbe-Aski.

'WE SAY TO YOU THAT WE HAVE THE RIGHT TO GOVERN OUR OWN SPIRITUAL, CULTURAL, SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC AFFAIRS. WE WILL DESCRIBE TO YOU HOW WE ARE GOING TO SECURE OUR SOVEREIGNTY. WE ARE ALSO HERE BECAUSE WE WANT YOUR GOVERNMENT TO PLAY A ROLE IN OUR RETURN TO OUR FORM OF SELF-GOVERNMENT. WE ASK THAT YOU BECOME INVOLVED IN OUR RIGHT TO DEVELOP OUR INDIVIDUAL COMMUNITIES. WE INTEND TO MAKE THEM AS VIABLE AS THEY WERE BEFORE THE WHITE MAN CAME.'

Thank you, Mr. Commissioner, for giving me the time for this presentation from Treaty #9. We have two more presentations to make.



MR. COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Chief, and we will hear the others later this evening.

---Dinner adjournment.

---On resuming.

MR. LASKIN: Mr. Commissioner, I believe we are ready to begin the evening session and I would like to call upon Mr. Peter Mitton to continue the presentation on behalf of Grand Council Treaty #9.

MR. MITTON: Mr. Commissioner, we have found the restaurants in Sault Lookout very excellent, but they are not quite used to the fact of the service this Commission demands and so Wilbur Jones is a little bit delayed, so I will take this opportunity if I may to introduce Mr. Wally McKay, who is Vice-President of the West District of Treaty #9 and District Chief.

MR. MCKAY: Thank you.

"Mr. Justice Hartt, today we are embarking on an historical journey. This journey may well determine the future of every man, woman, and child within this province. The Royal Commission on the Northern Environment is an enormous undertaking and needs the meaningful participation of all concerned parties. To assist you in encouraging the full involvement of all Ontarians, we respectfully submit our recommendations regarding the content of your





"Inquiry.

Mr. Commissioner, your terms of reference are extremely broad. They permit you to look at 'any public or private enterprise such as those related to harvesting, supply and use of timber resources, mining, milling, smelting, oil and gas extraction, hydro-electric development, nuclear power development, water use, tourism, and recreation, transportation, communications or pipelines'.

However, a detailed study of any, or all of the above will not be accurate without a very comprehensive picture of the history, geography, geology, geomorphology, and climate of this area. This descriptive material will provide the necessary background information, for a focused examination of the economy of Northern Ontario. This regional economy, to be thoroughly understood, must also be viewed in its provincial, national, and international context. A comprehensive study is important from the very beginning, to ensure that all parties see the total picture, before turning to details on a project by project basis.

We are pleased with the Order-In-Council of this Commission. It places particular importance on an investigation into the 'methods that should be used in the future to assess, evaluate and make decisions concerning the effects on the environment of major enterprises'.

Mr. Justice Hartt, our Declaration,



"Nishnawbe-Aski, demands that we, the Ojibway-Cree people, take a strong part in the development of these methods. The two existing principal mechanisms for assessment of major development, the provincial Environmental Assessment Act (1975) and the federal Environmental Assessment Act, although defining 'Environment' in properly broad terms that include the human, social and cultural dimension, and allowing for Environmental Assessment Board hearings, does not reflect any knowledge of our unique relationship with the land. The entire process is carried out in the South and totally within the bureaucracy of the Ministry of the Environment. The Act pays only lip service to public participation. We suggest that you study the application of the environmental assessment process which took place around the Umex project at Pickle Lake. It is a clear illustration of the failure of the assessment process to deal with human concerns. Both the provincial and the federal mechanisms expect us to prove that the project will destroy our way of life. It is an important principle of our self-determination that this burden be shifted to the developer, who must show not only that his proposal will not adversely affect the totality of our way of life, but also that the project will be for the public good. Drastic changes must be made in the present environmental assessment process. Otherwise history will continue to witness the





10 "disintegration of our communities, and the boom and bust cycle which plagues most northern towns. At this moment, even as we make these presentations to you, the governments are employing these inadequate mechanisms to examine specific projects within the mandate of your Commission. If approval is given for these projects while you are holding your hearings, our people will be forced to conclude that this Inquiry is just another bureaucratic farce.

20 We, the Ojibway-Cree people look forward to exploring with you a new environmental assessment process, one which will safeguard our land and people.

#### PROCEDURES, SCHEDULING AND SCIENTIFIC MATERIAL

30 A form of procedure must be developed which will provide all the people of Ontario, and especially our people who live north of the 50th parallel, the opportunity to express their hopes and aspirations about their future, as well as to inform the Royal Commission as to what has occurred in their past. For this purpose, we suggest that three different types of hearings be held by the Inquiry: Community  
40 Hearings, Formal Hearings, and Southern Hearings. Each type of hearing must be considered part of the same process; they cannot be divided into separate processes.



"COMMUNITY HEARINGS

It is the opportunity to hold hearings in each of the Treaty #9 communities which distinguishes this Royal Commission from just another government study group.

Mr. Justice Hartt, you have heard us refer to the Declaration, Nishnawbe-Aski many times. No doubt, you as many others wonder if the Declaration is a true expression of the desires of the Cree-Ojibway people. Mr. Commissioner, when you visit our communities, when you listen to our people, you will find that the desire for self-determination is part of the soul of each and every individual. Only by visiting our communities will our people have the opportunity to speak to you about our unique relationship with the land, our history, the tragic disintegration of our self-determination under an alien bureaucracy, and our careful plans for the future. In our communities, and ONLY IN OUR communities will you have a proper chance to see, hear and feel these concerns.

There is no point in selecting a few representative communities in which to hold hearings, such an inadequate undemocratic system would be seen by our people as a lack of integrity, and would result in a refusal of these communities to participate in such a hollow form of Inquiry. Without our participation, your Royal Commission becomes irrelevant.



"It is, therefore, imperative that you, Mr. Commissioner, hold hearings in every community in our area. All our views must be sought and documented, if the Commission is to accurately reflect all the pertinent facts of Northern Ontario.

This is a very unique opportunity for any Euro-Canadian official. We genuinely hope you appreciate the wisdom, and necessity of personal contact, and accept our hospitality.

In order to guarantee our peoples the opportunity to consider proposals made by the Ontario Government, Reed, Anakawana and Polar Gas, and any other evidence given at the Formal Hearings which affects our future survival as a nation, the Community Hearings cannot be held prior to the Formal Hearings.

It is our submission that the Community Hearings should be held concurrently with the Formal Hearings. Formal Hearings should be adjourned from time to time so that the Commission may travel to our localities to hold Community Hearings. Thus our people in the communities will have an opportunity to answer whatever may be said, by the witnesses called at the Formal Hearings, about the issues relating to their communities. Concurrent hearings would also avoid the potential of there being a loss of interest in our communities, due to the appearance that the Inquiry is dealing solely with dry, technical matters, which may not appear immediately relevant to





"our people.

10 The scheduling of Community Hearings must take priority over the scheduling of Formal Hearings. Community Hearings cannot be held before the communities are ready for such hearings. Some communities will be ready before others. Nor can they be held at inappropriate seasons; for example, when our people are picking wild rice. Community Hearings should not disrupt seasonal economic activities. Because of the heavy workload which the Commission is bound to have, it would be only too easy for the Commission to work out a schedule covering 36 or 48 months without taking into account the requirements of our communities. Flexibility of scheduling must be utilized in order to keep this from happening.

20  
30 To work out recommendations as to more specific details pertaining to location, scheduling and the procedures to be followed at the Community Hearings, we recommend that a committee be established, whose membership would be composed of those participants who are chiefly concerned with the organizing of the Community Hearings. We are prepared to bring proposals to such a committee, as to the way in which the hearings in our communities should be conducted. We would expect that other participants, representing the interests of other localities in which Community Hearings are to be held, would also be prepared



"to bring proposals regarding the conduct of Community Hearings in their areas.

Evidence at the Community Hearings would be given under oath.

#### FORMAL HEARINGS

For the Royal Commission to be seen as relevant and meaningful to the people who live north of 50th parallel, the formal hearings should be held at a location or locations in Northern Ontario. Locations north of 50th parallel are preferable, but both Thunder Bay and Timmins, although they are south of 50th parallel, have large Cree-Ojibway populations and would be acceptable to us.

We are recommending that the Commission follow the adversarial approach, because we believe that it is the best method of conducting a fair and thorough Inquiry. The participants must have the right to call their own evidence, and to examine the evidence called by the other participants. Only through this method can the past practises, and future plans for Northern Ontario be put to the test, as to their acceptability to the people of Northern Ontario. The participants (and we are including Commission counsel as a participant) should not present evidence through methods which are not subject to cross-examination.

Generally, we would expect that the participants would lead evidence pertaining to





"a particular<sup>1</sup> matter being examined at the Formal Hearings. For example, we of Grand Council Treaty #9 would lead evidence pertaining to alternative forms of renewable resource development, which are acceptable to our Cree-Ojibway people of Northern Ontario. Other participants would have the right to lead further evidence on that matter if they so choose.

Witnesses called by a participant would be subject to cross-examination by the other participants. Counsel for the participant calling the witness should be entitled to re-examine.

Evidence should be presented by either an individual witness or by panels of witnesses. A panel could consist of one piece of evidence, such as a scientific report which had been compiled by the panel members, or it could consist of each panelist giving his or her own evidence on the same theme. In either case, the panel would be subject to cross-examination by the other participants.

Commission counsel should have the responsibility of ensuring that all necessary evidence is made available to the Inquiry. If a participant believes that a particular witness, whose evidence is not part of that participant's case, has evidence relevant to a matter before the Inquiry, that witness should be called by Commission counsel. In the alternative, participants should have the



"right to call particular witnesses whose evidence is not part of that participant's case.

Partial participation should be allowed. A participant should not lose its rights as a participant if it does not wish to participate in certain aspects of the Inquiry.

Evidence at the Formal Hearings would be given under oath.

#### SOUTHERN HEARINGS

It is vitally important that the people of Ontario living south of 50th parallel be given the opportunity to express their opinions, on the implications in their lives of northern development and the plans presented by participants. Southern Hearings should be held after the participants have presented their evidence, so that commentary on that evidence may be sought.

The participants should not be allowed to call evidence at the Southern Hearings.

Evidence at the Southern Hearings would be given under oath.

#### PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS, DISCOVERY AND SCIENTIFIC MATERIAL

In order that a complete examination of northern development take place, all documents,



10 "plans, studies, reports and other materials  
in the control of a participant must be made  
available to the other participants as soon  
as possible. Without full disclosure, the  
Inquiry process would become a farce. Full  
disclosure must be available from all relevant  
government departments, whether or not they  
choose to participate, and from those corp-  
orations whose activities are being examined  
in relation to the northern environment, whether  
or not they choose to participate. Thus the  
Commission must have access to all plans and  
20 projections prepared by Reed, Onakawana,  
Polar Gas, Ontario Hydro, to name a few.

30 The co-operation of certain federal  
departments should be sought in this respect.  
Access to federal expertise in areas such as  
environmental protection and the application  
of federal review processes to developments  
in Northern Ontario, the Canada Land and  
Forest Inventory, migratory wildfowl, fisher-  
ies, transportation and Indian Affairs would  
be invaluable to an examination of northern  
development, the northern environment and  
alternatives for the future.

40 Along with the efforts already commenc-  
ed by the Commission in listing materials, all  
of the participants should provide the  
Commission with a complete list of all studies  
and reports in their possession or power  
relating to the Inquiry, including those for  
which privilege might be claimed.





"The Commission should be responsible for providing a list of all studies and reports of any provincial government department which is not a participant as well as all studies and reports of the Government of Canada.

When the lists have been provided, it shall be open to the other participants to demand that any study or report on any list should be produced.

In addition, any participant should be able to request of any other participant a copy of any study or report whether or not it appears on a list filed by the participant of whom it is requested, and whether or not such a list has already been filed.

We expect the Commissioner to exercise his power of subpoena, should it become necessary in order to have a complete examination of any aspect under study during the Inquiry.

In order to expedite the full and open examination of the issues before the Inquiry, we recommend that every participant, before giving evidence itself or calling witnesses on its behalf, should file with the Commission, at least two weeks before giving evidence or calling such evidence, a synopsis of the evidence of the witness intended to be called together with a list of any reports, studies or other documents to which that witness may refer or rely.

It will sometimes be difficult to comply with such a rule. If any participant cannot



"comply with it, that should not necessarily preclude the calling of the witness in question at the time the witness is presented to the Inquiry, but the witness should be subject to be recalled at a later date for cross-examination.

This rule could not be applied at Community Hearings, the purpose of which is to let our people speak in their own way and in their own languages. Thus we recommend that this rule would only apply at Community Hearings to witnesses called by a participant.

Copies of the material filed by any participant, or other person or organization, including lists of studies and reports, the transcript of the hearings, which should be free of charge, and copies of the exhibits, should be available for inspection by the public at all Inquiry offices.

The terms of reference of this Commission are extremely broad. Because of the diversity of the problems that led to this Inquiry, this is the way it should be. However, there is a real problem in ensuring that this tremendous breadth of sociological, environmental, technical, engineering, legal and political knowledge is effectively channeled into this Inquiry.

We have no doubt that Commission counsel can carry a large part of this burden but the other participants, Treaty #9, Treaty #3 and the environmental groups, will need access to this expertise.





"It would be a heavy financial and organizational burden, if each participant were to provide his own backup. This would be wasteful and involve much duplication of effort.

10 The Berger Inquiry had the benefit of an independent Environmental Protection Board (EPB) funded by industry but not responsible to them. These were third party Environmental participants who furnished an effective consortium, and led much of the environmental testimony.

20 In this present Inquiry, Mr. Commissioner, we understand that various departments of the provincial government will be intervening and presenting their own position.

30 We still must present our perspective, and it is essential that the balance of scientific and technical expertise outside of the Government of Ontario be presented to this Inquiry.

40 We put a high value on the environment but we do not consider it appropriate for us to carry the burden of leading non-Governmental Environmental testimony. Neither is it fair to expect the many small, and essentially different environmental groups to carry this burden. However it is a fact that there is a great pool of relevant expertise in the universities, colleges and private industry that is pertinent to this inquiry.

This pool of information must be made available to this Inquiry and the major



"participants. This is why, Mr. Commissioner, that we are suggesting to you the concept of a tri-partite structure. A structure that we feel would ensure impartiality for all concerned. This panel or board would consist of one appointment from Treaty #9, one from the Royal Commission, and a third appointment to be made jointly by Treaty #9 and the Commission. Upon the appointment of these board members they will establish specific terms of reference, and a time frame which will be submitted to the Commission for its approval. In general terms this board would ensure:

- that a broad based and objective picture of all existing knowledge on environmental matters is channeled into the Inquiry
- that all relevant non-government expertise is tapped
- that individual participants such as Treaty #9 and the Environmental Groups are relieved from the responsibility of co-ordinating and preparing technical/scientific testimony
- that a scientific/technical input is provided for the Inquiry separate from Government and Industry Interests

And to determine the role of:

- senior academics and others from private industry of proven capability
- non-government opinion on forestry management,



- " timber harvesting
- Wildlife Biology, Conservation and management of wildlife such as deer, wildfowl and burbearing animals
- Fisheries Biology and Management
- comprehensive Land Use Planning
- expertise on particular resource development issues, including mining (Geology), Hydro development, Coal Gasification, Energy Demand, etc.

And lastly,

- Northern Community Planning
- Economic Development with particular reference to the creation of a stable economic base

#### SCHEDULING

We suggest that the following schedule, for the Formal Hearings, represents a logical order in which the Royal Commission may examine the nature of development in Northern Ontario.

We recommend a starting date for the Formal Hearings of October 1978. This would allow the Commission sufficient time to gather an inventory of the available data on Northern Ontario. In addition, we will commence research on various matters pertaining to the Inquiry, including an inventory of the renewable resources in our Treaty #9 area of the Province. This will





10 "form the basis of a viable alternate economy for our people; this is a major step in our quest for self-determination. Just as the Inquiry would not consider examining Reed Paper's proposed expansion, before a forest inventory is completed; we cannot be expected to submit plans for an economy, based on alternate renewable resources, without an inventory on that very basis. This would also allow you, Mr. Commissioner, sufficient time to make the informal visits to our communities.

20 We suggest that the formal hearings commence with the comprehensive study of Northern Ontario, that we mentioned earlier.

30 A case study of the history of Pickle Lake and its surrounding area would be the the next appropriate step after the general study. This scrutiny of Pickle Lake will provide an example of the Boom and bust syndrome of Northern Ontario, and because of the proximity of Osnaburgh, a vivid example of the effects of development on our people.

40 A study of the failure of the present environmental assessment, evaluation and decision making process, as experienced in Pickle Lake, must precede the examination of any specific project.

In order to utilize the evidence brought forward in the Pickle Lake case study, we suggest the scrutinization of tourism and recreation, and of transportation and communication, to immediately follow the re-assessment of the



"environmental process.

The forest industry and the Reed project go hand in hand, the latter must be examined in light of the resulting evidence of the former.

A detailed study of overall water use and energy planning is an economic must, for it is necessary to know the decision-making routine involved in such projects as Onakawana.

Mining exploration, and its possible environmental effects must be thoroughly scrutinized, in regards to any such project as Polar Gas.

The last phase of the Inquiry would be our presentation of evidence for our communities. This would include our plans and programmes for obtaining our goal of self-determination. Our evidence should come at this stage, because it is the expansion, and documentation of what our people will have told you at the Community Hearings.

We believe that this schedule suggests a reasonable approach for you to follow in conducting the type of Inquiry which will enable the voice of our people to be heard and understood.

#### SUMMARY OF SCHEDULE OF FORMAL HEARINGS

1. Northern Ontario - An Overview
2. Pickle Lake - a Case Study



- "3. Environmental Assessment Process
4. Tourism and Recreation
5. Transportation and Communications
- 10 6. Forest Industry
7. Reed
8. Water Use and Energy
- 20 9. Onakawana
10. Mining Exploration
11. Polar Gas
- 30 12. Presentation of Evidence of Grand Council  
Treaty #9

PROPOSED DATES FOR:

Southern Hearings	- September 1978
Formal Hearings	- October 1978
Community Hearings	- July 1978"

Thank you Mr. Commissioner.

MR. MITTON: Mr. Commissioner, I would now like to introduce Charlie Okeese, the Chief of the Fort Hope band and also Vice-President of the Central District





of Treaty #9.

CHIEF C. OKEESE

"CRITICAL AREAS AND CASE STUDIES

10 To complement our preamble, we are now  
going to make a more detailed statement, re-  
garding those areas and case studies we  
particularly wish you to examine. However it  
must always be remembered that a scrutiny of  
these areas and case studies will be fruitless,  
20 unless accepted as intrinsic parts of the whole  
picture of Northern Economic Development. The  
critical areas and case studies are as follows:

(a) Pickle Lake

30 A case study of the Pickle Lake area,  
including Central Patricia and Pickle  
Crow, will provide a clear example  
of the consequences of the pattern of  
economic development in Northern Ontario.  
Pickle Lake is a prime example of a  
single-industry town, which began with-  
out our involvement, and which contin-  
uously wrecked havoc on the culture of  
40 our people at Osnaburgh, 20 miles to  
the south.

Gold was found in Central Patricia in  
the late 1920's; the development of



"this resource led to further exploration, and the opening of another mine at Pickle Crow in 1933. By the 1940's, the gold supply was almost depleted and both Central Patricia and Pickle Crow became ghost towns by the 1960's.

The cultural and social degradation, which followed the opening of the mines, can be easily explained by the process, which these towns followed to become established. Initially, an airbase had to be built to receive supplies. However, as time progressed, roads were developed to facilitate the shipment of goods more cheaply to Pickle Lake. They were shipped from Sioux Lookout to Dog Hole Bay by barges and then on to Pickle Lake by road. This was followed by an increase of white settlers who included teachers, technicians and nurses.

The mining community involved our people only to the extent they could become wage-labourers for unskilled positions. No thought was given to training our people, so that they could pursue more meaningful goals within the wage economy.



10 "This participation in wage labour,  
even for such a limited period, resulted  
in our people giving up their reliance  
on our natural resource economy of  
trapping, fishing and hunting; a  
reliance that was and is in serious  
jeopardy due to the increase in tourist  
hunters and sportsmen, through the  
access roads. Consequently with the  
closing of the mines, we became welfare  
recipients, and lost the pride in a  
20 culture which had once been, for us, a  
source of strength and dignity. In-  
evitably this loss of pride was marked  
by an increase in alcoholism, violence,  
and social disintegration.

30 Our people were not the only ones to  
suffer. The mines created air, water  
and noise pollution. Fish were found  
floating belly-up, poisoned from the  
arsenic in the run-off from the mines.

40 When Umex came into Pickle Lake in the  
early 1970's they promised a new regime.  
Our people were to be consulted, jobs  
were promised and there would be no  
pollution. They promised that the  
earlier practices would not be repeated.  
Our people of Osnaburgh were to see that  
history does repeat itself. The con-  
sultative process was a sham. For





"example, a committee of 35 people, organized by Canada Manpower found only five jobs for our people. There has been no meaningful review of the impacts of such a development, and inadequate monitoring of pollution controls. Umex is mining nickel and copper, but these resources are so minimal that it is believed that this mine will be closed within twenty years. The houses which Umex owns to accommodate their employees can be occupied only if the employees agree to buy them. Since this mine is also on the road to a boom/doom future, it is ludicrous that housing should be based upon one's power to purchase. When the mine closes, these houses will be worthless.

The housing shortage in Pickle Lake, leading to the great increase in the price of accommodation, is typical of the inflation which comes with the boom cycle in these northern towns. It is our people, and others with fixed incomes, who suffer from this pattern. Reliance on fixed incomes, from welfare, pensions or limited cash incomes from our economy, makes it very difficult to pay for the goods and services now available only at a higher price. The assessment process that was to examine the Umex project,



"failed to take into account features like inflation and the increased pressure caused by tourists thirsting after the game, and fish. From our point of view, this assessment process has been a dismal failure.

The Pickle Lake area case study should be used by the Commission as an example with which to examine the application of environmental assessment, evaluation, and decision-making processes as they are now practiced in Ontario. It also provides the background for an examination of tourism and recreation, as well as transportation and communications.

(b) Tourism and Recreation

Development projects have the unfortunate habit of requiring and therefore building roads. These roads attract holiday hunters, and cottagers en masse to our beautiful and bountiful land. This uncontrolled onslaught decreases the animal population of the area in question drastically, and thereby seriously threatening our people's resource-based economy. The long range side-effects of these projects, in this case mismanagement, resulting in the disappearance of game through over-hunting, and the disturbance of their



"seasonal patterns, must be critically examined.

(c) Transportation and Communications

10 Transportation and Communications systems  
are among the most vital aspects of  
daily life in our communities. Histori-  
cally, the only transportation and  
communications systems established in the  
north, were those necessary to facilitate  
20 resource exploitation and commercial  
activity. Our needs have never been  
considered sufficiently important, to  
justify the provision of adequate services.  
This has resulted in an exceptionally  
high cost of living. Truly in our  
communities, 'it's hard not to think of  
The Bay'.

30 Most of our communities are accessible  
only by air. Given our reliance on air  
travel, the inappropriateness of air  
safety standards, and the failure to  
effectively regulate those standards that  
40 do exist, cause us great concern.

Mr. Commissioner, we are tired of having  
transportation systems imposed upon us.  
We have plans for improving transportation  
in the north, and lowering our costs. We  
will be presenting these plans to you. We





"will also tell you of the problems we experience in attempting to compete with commercial operations.

Our communities have suffered from an inadequate communication system. This is now being rectified, but we must consider the costs as well as the benefits. We are not against technology, but we must carefully consider its impact on our cultural life. It is we who must control any proposed changes in our life style.

We request that your Commission examine all facets of the transportation, and communication system, because of its crucial significance to our communities.

(d) The Forest Products Industry

To ensure the thoroughness of this investigation, we insist on full disclosure of all relevant information, studies, and reports held by all the major forest products companies, and by the Government of Ontario and Canada.

Against this backdrop, your Commission should examine in careful detail the policies, rules and regulations which govern the forest industry; forest management practices; and the impact of



"the forest industry on Northern Ontario.

Mr. Commissioner, we feel that a comprehensive inquiry into resource development in the north cannot be effective unless the forest industry is examined in its entirety.

i) Forest Management Policy:

The Provincial Government claims that the forests of Ontario belong to all the people of Ontario. For years, reports have been critical of the management of our forests. Your Inquiry provides the only forum for a public review of forest management policy in Ontario. This review should include a history of forest policy in Ontario, the system of apportioning timber resources and licensing among the major corporate interests, the economic costs as well as the benefits of this industry, an analysis of its future viability, and the known environmental hazards. Your Commission will no doubt find it useful to compare forest management policy in Ontario with that in other jurisdictions.

ii) Forest Management Practice:

A more important question to our people



10 "than the policies guiding the forest industry is the actual implementation of such policies. We suggest your Commission undertake a thorough on-site investigation of all aspects of forest management practises. You should examine cutting practises, harvesting and re-generation.

iii) Processing of Wood Fibre:

20 The processing of wood fibre is a major industry in Northern Ontario. The Commission should examine this industry with particular emphasis on pollution controls and abatement, availability of non-polluting technology, its position in the international market, its productivity, recent capital investments and innovations, technologies.

30 iv) Impact of the Forest Products Industry:

40 Although the forest products industry dominates the life of Northern Ontario, its impact has been largely ignored. The Commission should study the impact of the forest industry:

- on the environment with particular reference to its impact on renewable resources
- on our people and our way of life,





- " particularly in the light of the  
Kimberly-Clark and proposed Reed  
expansions
- on the overall economy of Northern  
Ontario, including the possible closure of  
mills

v) The Need for Research:

We anticipate you will find many gaps in  
the existing knowledge concerning the  
forest products industry. Any necessary  
research carried out by your Commission  
must be prepared and presented by object-  
ive academics and professionals.

(e) Reed Paper, Onakawana Development and Polar  
Gas

The Reed Paper project, the Onakawana  
Development and the Polar Gas Pipeline  
are proposed major enterprises north of  
50th parallel which will affect the  
environment. We recommend that the  
Inquiry make case studies of all three  
projects.

Reed proposes to cut 19,000 square miles  
of virgin timber in Northwestern Ontario.  
It also wishes to build a new forest  
production mill in the Ear Falls/Red Lake  
area. Our people's opposition to this



"project is well known and need not be repeated here. In fact it was the public support of our position against the Reed encroachment into our land, which resulted in the Ontario Cabinet appointing your Royal Commission.

The Onakawana Development is a proposal to stripmine lignite coal deposits in an area covering 12,800 acres located approximately 60 miles south of Moosonee, and to also build a power plant on the site. It would be one of the largest projects, if not the largest, of its kind in the world. The project would directly threaten the economy of our people of the southern James Bay region.

The Polar Gas pipeline would carry natural gas from the High Arctic, and join the Trans-Canada pipeline network near Longlac. This pipeline will pass near several Treaty #9 communities.

As we have outlined previously, current environmental assessment legislation is inadequate for the proper examination of any of these projects. Your Inquiry must not examine merely the mill-site or the mine-site. It must examine the effects on our land of Reed cutting over 19,000 square miles, the effect of the roads



10 "which are cut into the forest, the effect of the ready access for tourists and hunters on the natural resources which form the basis of our economy. This explosion of foreign activity affects not only our economy but also our social, cultural and spiritual well-being, and the adverse effects are likely to be more devastating than the pollution which is likely to come from the mill-site or mine-site.

20 We want to stress again that any separate hearings under the Environmental Assessment Act, or other mechanisms, or any federal hearings into the Polar Gas Pipeline should be delayed, until you have completed your Inquiry. If these projects are allowed to proceed at this time, there may be nothing left upon which to build an alternative economy based upon renewable resources.

30 (f) Water Use and Energy

40 We have heard of Ontario Hydro's comprehensive plans for the diversion and the development of the Hydro-Electric potential of the northern rivers:

the Albany

the Attawapiskat River





" the Winisk River  
the Severn

Our people are apprehensive about this possibility. It would cause massive disruption of land use and community life. It was and is assumed that the land being flooded was and is worth very little. The fish, beaver, furbearing animals and birds that this land produces are ignored, and no one has yet considered the fact that our people live off this land.

Now, as in the past, there is no consultation prior to the building of any dams. We heard about the dams, when the bulldozers started moving, and when the flooding began. This is not acceptable. We want full disclosure of all plans concerning our northern rivers, and full consultation.

The energy generated in these Hydro projects is used in the south, and to stimulate exploitation of our mineral and forest resources. Ontario and Canada must look for alternative environmentally and socially acceptable sources of energy. To fully understand our peoples' fear of water diversion and Hydro projects, we ask you to examine our past experience at Ogoki, at Mattagami and the experience of



"our brothers in Northern Quebec.

(g) Mineral Exploration

Exploration work appears, on initial analysis, to have no significant impact. However, in the Northwest Territories, people have documented the disturbance to the environment caused by exploration crews and overflights, involved in the search for mineral wealth. Our people too, have noticed changes in game patterns following exploration activity.

We request that the Commission investigate the environmental impact of exploration activities. Our people are seldom informed of up-coming exploration activities. Generally, we discover such activities are underway when we find their bush camps, or when they arrive in our communities, laden with their gear. A process must be developed to remedy this situation.

You will hear from our communities of the activities of Prospection Limited, and International Mineral and Chemicals Corporation who have been working recently in our area."

Thank you very much, sir.



MR. MITTON: Mr. Andrew Rickard will now make his concluding remarks.

A. RICKARD, returns to stand

10 In conclusion, Mr. Commissioner, I would like to address your attention to our delegation here. We have a tremendous amount of respect for our elders who are with us, the oldest member being past his eighties, to share with us their exposure and experiences and their wisdom from yesterday's lifestyles and to help us plan for our future, today and tomorrow. We also bear witness, our youngest  
20 delegate is about one and a half years old and she will probably be talking to you in about twenty years regarding the same things we are talking about here.

30 "Mr. Commissioner, it is extremely difficult for our people to trust the governing bodies of this country. We recognize that in many instances, regional recognition is restricted to the industrialized areas of Southern Ontario. We cannot help but notice that the wealthy industrialists seem to dictate the priorities in government action.

40 For over three hundred years, our people have waited for a 'just society' in this 'land of opportunity'. Through the Treaties we made sincere efforts to reflect our desire to live in peace with all Euro-Canadians. This has been extremely difficult. For every sincere gesture that we have extended





"to our newly discovered brothers, we have known many discouraging, and demoralizing moments. Mr. Commissioner, we cannot begin to find the right words to describe the anger we feel in our hearts, when we reminisce our sad history.

However, with all our tolerance, we will participate in your Inquiry, and we do respect your judicial position. For the first time in history all the peoples of Ontario will have the opportunity to create a working partnership for the future.

For many of us it will be the last time we will trust the concept of a government responsible to the people. With, or if necessary without the encouragement of the government, our people will achieve self-determination. Our people have the God-Given right to be free and independent. The rebirth of our nation will happen as prophesized by our legends, and our elders.

Despite our respect for your judgement, we fear, and this fear is very genuine, that the government will not act on your recommendations. If this should happen, it would create a most unfortunate future for all our children, yours and ours. A future of frustration, bitterness, and anger. We know this negative future can be averted through serious consideration of our socio-economic aspirations. In effect, we



"must be involved in the planning and implementation of all programs that affect our people and our land. "

10 With that, Mr. Commissioner, we appreciate the time and your patience in listening to our presentation and we hope you enjoy your stay in this northern part of the province and that you will be prepared to listen to our people. I'm not going to tell you about my background or where I come from, some people say we came across the Bering Strait and that is true, but we are on our way back after a brief visit over there.

20 MR. LASKIN: Chief Rickard and Chiefs Jones and McKay and Okeese, I would like to thank you for what every- one I think thought was a most thoughtful and articulate presentation on behalf of Treaty #9 and certainly I can assure you that you have raised a large number of issues and concerns that must be considered and examined by this  
30 Commission. I would if we could, Chief Rickard, mark the film formally into the record as an exhibit and perhaps we can arrange for copies later on, and also put into the record a copy of your brief in written form and perhaps we could have those marked as Exhibits 8 and 9.

40 ---EXHIBIT NO. 8: Film, "The Land and the People".

---EXHIBIT NO. 9: Submission of Treaty #9.

---Brief recess.



---On resuming.

10  
20  
30  
MR. CRANE: Mr. Commissioner, we are ready to start the open participation of our program and before I call Mr. Arnold Beebe I want to welcome the citizens of Sioux Lookout and District who were not here this afternoon and I would like to ask any of them who want to say something and have not indicated a desire to me, I would like them to come up and speak to me after we are finished this evening and we will try to fit them into the program tomorrow. I would now like to call on Arnold Beebe who is the President of the Chamber of Commerce and a former mayor of the Town of Sioux Lookout and a former railroader and now the operator of the Pelican Lake Marina. Arnold is a very industrious and knowledgeable person from the north and it gives me a great deal of pleasure to introduce him to you. Arnold, although he is President of the Sioux Lookout Chamber of Commerce will be speaking to you on behalf of the Northwest Ontario Chamber of Commerce and it, therefore, gives me a great deal of pleasure to call on Arnold Beebe.

40  
MR. BEEBE: Thank you very much. Mr. Justice Hartt, may I also extend a warm welcome from the Chamber and from the citizenry of Sioux Lookout. We are very pleased also to have you with us this evening and that we wish you well in your endeavours and to bring in some rationale to the problems as we see them in the north and hopefully some solutions to all our satisfactions.

"The Northwestern Ontario Associated Chambers of Commerce comprises membership of local Chambers of Commerce throughout the region,





"from Wawa on the east, to the Manitoba border on the west.

10 The Associated Chamber received its charter in 1925, and has been a continuing and active representative for the development, growth, and enhancement of both the business sector, and life in the community for the citizen. The thrust of such representation is seen in the submission of the resolutions by our delegations to Ontario Cabinet once each year. Indeed, the scope of these resolutions ranges from trans-  
20 portation to television, dentists to ducks, subsidies to sales taxes, and even <sup>N</sup>energy to the environment.

30 The Chamber acknowledges the attention given its presentations by the Government, and therein has gained the impetus for a constant, and urgent, alertness toward the conditions and concerns facing our region and our people.

40 Certainly not all our activity remains wrapped up in treks to Queen's Park, but rather our Chambers maintain a close and supportive relationship with our local Municipal Councils. Our interests and concerns are mutual, and our aspirations the same, and that is to make the Northwest a warm, satisfying, secure place to live.

This presentation to your Commission, while on



10 "behalf of the Northwestern Association, will,  
in keeping with our charge to you, relate  
specifically and entirely to the area north  
of the 50th, and thereby not address itself to  
the social or economic impact of any of our  
concerns, as expressed here, on the remainder  
of the region.

20 We recognize that no area is in complete isolation  
from any other part of the region, the  
province, or indeed the country, but we also  
submit that no small part of our dilemma in  
the 'far' north of Ontario is that we are too  
often, if not consistently outweighed by  
Southern considerations, and that we find  
too many assessments thus distorted in terms  
of our own situation and needs. In this context,  
Southern means also south of 50, and we need  
only point to (federal) electoral boundaries  
30 revisions, the Final Plan for Western Trans-  
continental Passenger Train Service,<sup>1</sup> or certain  
(thankfully) ill-fated aspects of the Martini  
Report of some years ago to demonstrate the  
basis of this historic frustration.

40 Further, this presentation will bear direct  
reference to the Northwestern part of the  
region under study, for reason of the location  
of this hearing, and more particularly, to  
contain our contentions, at this stage, within  
the competence and scope of our immediate  
experience, and the analysis we have had the



"time to make.

However, we would at the same time suggest that they essentially do apply throughout the whole area, and our contentions can reasonably extend to the eastern portion. Similarly, where the Sioux Lookout experience is cited, it will be for example, but, again, will not be untypical. Otherwise, as special situations are encountered, they will be noted as such.

#### PERSPECTIVE

If we are to bewail the oft-accused 'Southern view' of our Northwest, as we have done already in this paper, then we ought also to establish at this point that your awareness of the vast and virgin nature of the region is in fact a real appreciation of what that means in a geographic sense.

Where the growth of Canada embraces the south boundary of the country, so does the development in this region hug the 50th. Of the 47 incorporated communities in Northwestern Ontario, only six lie north of 50. These are located 7, 12, 45, 70, 73, and the newest, Pickle Lake, 104 miles from the line.

The most northerly community in Ontario, and within the area, Fort Severn, is 417 (air) miles from the 50th - equivalent to the





"distance from Toronto to Wawa. Again that is NORTH OF 50!

A look at population shows that 90 percent of the people in Northwestern Ontario live south of the line<sup>2</sup> so that the 43 communities and settlements dispersed throughout the north have roughly the population of the Town of Newmarket. This is in an area 20,000 times that of the Southern Ontario town.

Major industries in the region number seven:

Gold Mines - 2 (Red Lake, Balmertown)  
Iron Mines - 1 (Ear Falls)  
Base Metal Mines - 2 (Ear Falls, Pickle Lake)  
Ontario Hydro - (Ear Falls)  
Sawmill - 1 (Hudson)

Thus, the region can be said to be in its infancy, even conception, or more probably, courtship of its development.

#### HISTORY

The history of the region will be fairly well documented in tracing the development from the initial fur trading to the traversing of the land bridge from the head of the lakes to the west<sup>2</sup>, and it need not be repeated here.



"However, it should be noted, even emphasized, that the story comprises mainly south of 50.

For the north, the construction of the Canadian National Railway brought the dotting of train servicing and track maintenance stations along the line. These became redundant with the modernizing of railway equipment, and at the present time only Sioux Lookout and Nakina remain as rail operating centres.

Aside from the gold rush to the Red Lake area in the 1920's, and the gold mine at Pickle Crow, the penetration into the north is almost exclusively some 28 Indian settlements. While these were served by the Department of Indian Affairs, and supplied by the annual trek of tractor trains over the years, they have become a real economic factor only in the very recent past. The implementation of the new policy in the 1960's to establish the permanence, and enhance the life on the reserves brought an era of escalating activity, business, and growth for and in the Indian communities. With the building of schools, the provision of ever-increasing health services, the fostering of local government and attendant responsibility, and the supply and delivery of new facilities and services (housing, communications, medical services, training and education, electricity, equipment, fresh and expanded varieties of foods, etc.) a



"significant impact was felt on the whole region in jobs, business, and transportation.

### EVOLUTION

10 The initial penetration of the region by the railway construction brought its development essentially by default in that the purpose was merely to traverse the area on the way west. So long as there were bearskin hats for the Grenadier Guards, and as gold lost its gleam, the area sparked little interest beyond 20 that it remained as one last refuge for the frontiersman, be he missionary, prospector, or fly-in fisherman. A ghost or two of a paper mill hovered, and then disappeared.

30 A drastic threat to the railway character and sustenance of the railway towns came with the dieselization and run-through programs in the late 50's and early 60's. However, while the small section hamlets succumbed, the two larger centres, Sioux Lookout and Nakina, had some offsetting effect from additional running crew jobs due to heavier traffic on 40 the railway. With the potential for increased railway employment thus absorbed in recovery, there still remains a significant C.N.R. presence in the two communities, but that dependence continues to be precarious as proposals for centralization and withdrawal of certain services (passenger, servo-centre, express) loom imminently.





10 "From some sort of early illusion that forest  
resources give rise to wood processing, a  
number of plants did operate in the area -  
Patricia Lumber, and Canada Creosoting Company  
at Sioux Lookout. But again, that monster  
(economics) lurked, gobbled up the industry,  
and left only timber limits assigned to the  
Great Lakes Paper Company in the one case,  
and a field of cinders in the other.

20 At the same time, however, the Town has  
survived the set-backs, and while it has not  
grown in any dramatic, or even appreciable  
fashion, it has maintained a slow and steady,  
if minimal, expansion. The business community,  
while not declining in that there is fairly  
steady upgrading, some enlargement, and full  
utilization of business space, has seen only  
30 three new establishments built in recent  
years (one motel, one building supply centre,  
and one marina). At the present time the real  
and significant business expansion is in the  
air transport industry, where although the  
number of carriers is only now beginning to  
grow, there have been major changes in the type  
and capacity of aircraft used, and with the  
40 frequency of aircraft movements.

It should be acknowledged that the saving of the  
community is to be attributed largely to the  
activity of government services. The Indian  
Affairs and National Health and Welfare programs



"have been mentioned previously, and in addition, a Canadian Forces station (Pinetree Line Radar site) has provided a significant, if not crucial, boost to the economy of the Town in armed forces personnel, business, and civilian jobs at the base. Thus, we can thank the Indians and the Russians.

#### CONCERNS AND ISSUES

CONCERNS: Projection of the area as one of deprivation of the amenities to attract and hold workers, and where domicile is only at a price of income, living cost, services, conveniences, security, or enjoyment.

Dictating by economics in the provision of services (transportation, communications, etc.) and consequent withholding, downgrading, or withdrawal thereof."

By that remark, Mr. Commissioner, we mean that economics has taken away a great many of the amenities that has grown with this community and unfortunately when they do leave, they leave little behind. We are concerned about the,

"drawing away of the youth from the area for educational and carrer opportunities.



10 "We look for means to encourage small, independent initiative in undertaking resource or business ventures, and the consequent fostering of local entrepreneurship as a basis for business or industry geared to the resources, or for manufacturing where proximity to raw material or market is not the governing factor.

20 Support that recognizes the remoteness of the area to be developed, and the stage of development it is in."

30 I think, Mr. Commissioner, that the Town recognizes that a great deal of support is needed to enhance the lifestyle of this community and we are prepared to try and develop policies and programs to have orderly development, but we see that this Commission could provide a great deal of help by suggesting forms of support that we might be able to call upon.

40 "Uncertain progress in the utilization of the natural resource, and positive steps ensuring that the region not be raped and exploited in the name of enticement, oversight, short-run economic relief, or contrived lack of alternative."

In other words just to hold a business here we would not want very fast decisions that might cause





us to cut down our forestry products as a result of trying to keep a mill here without some very strong alternative and some ways and means of preserving and restoring what we have taken from the area.

"We ask for implementation and strict enforcement of present technology, and research, in management and use of resources from the outset to preserve and perpetuate renewable yields."

And we ask that we be left at least the,

"legacy from removal of non-renewable resources."

And that is in the absence of large mining companies that they at least leave something in that community, such as recreation or conveniences and homes and certainly assistance to the municipality.

"ISSUES: Services:

Transcontinental Passenger Train Service - Final Plan<sup>1</sup> proposal to withdraw the service, and reroute it where it will parallel all of the already existing train services, bus services, other road services, and air services."

We think it is a misdemeanor, and we ask



you to look at this closely.

"Under Air passenger service - proposed withdrawal of jet service at Dryden; connection into regional service network (NorOntAir). "

We are concerned about the loss of services that we have worked hard to establish.

"Canadian National Railways - proposed withdrawal of car servo-centre, and the downgrading of express service."

And it is once more another example of the things that are leaving the municipality.

"Manpower and Labour Pool:

Problems of turnover, training, performance, shortages, and needs - analysis of the problem of getting and holding manpower in Northwestern Ontario<sup>3</sup>."

And we site by numbers sir, that the reference, the site by numbers, they are in the back of this presentation and those numbers indicate the areas where we have taken our facts.

"Canadian National Railways - relocation of jobs to Winnipeg (service and running



"trades), with further consequence of removal of new job opportunities in the area, and we site Sioux Lookout at an example.

Great Lakes Paper Company - use of cutting area camps, and policy to declining assistance to employees to domicile in communities."

In other words we feel that large companies today should encourage and assist their employees in living in the community and adding to its lifestyle.

"Transportation:

- a. Roads: Existing roads - urgency to maintain an ongoing priority for upgrading to modern, safe, highway design and standard.

Surfacing and resurfacing as required.

- b. Rail: Downgrading of services"

And we ask you to look at the services as we illustrated above.

"Pickle Lake - Proposed corridor entertains an alternative to cross over an existing line<sup>4</sup>."





And to ignore already established communities and we ask you also to look at that proposal and it is likewise marked by a number.

10 "c. Air: Airfields (at central distribution points) - upgrading to meet and not stifle potential in expanding air transport (length and standard of runways, navigational aids, services)."

20 We feel if you look at the navigational maps and air maps of this area, that Northern Ontario is one of the few provinces that bear very few navigational aids. We feel that in a time that we are called on for safety that this must be one of the foremost items we should look at.

30 "Airstrips - upgrading to accommodate the advances in type and size of aircraft using them.

40 Navigation - urgency for immediate provision of complete system of navigational aids so that this area does not continue to remain unique in the lack of these safety measures (upgrading, increasing of power, and relocating where necessary of existing aids;"



10 And Mr. Commissioner, there are many aids like the ADF control and beams that are located in the centre of municipalities rather than at the ends of runways and we feel this does present some hazards in bad weather, and we ask for the provisions of the beacons systems which can bring aircraft in on pinpoint compass ratings. We ask that the Highways in the Sky program continue and upgrade where necessary. And once again the withdrawal of services we see as being another detrimental phase and a loss to the area.

20 "Forestry:

Timber Limits - essentially total commitment to large paper companies.

30 We ask you to look at the small management units for the independent operators which is almost at its depletion point.

40 Woods operations for local initiative are insufficient and inadequate with inadequate limits and stifling by lack of limits and/or restriction of species."

There is very little area left for the independent wood cutter to operate as a private businessman.



"Wood processing in the area -  
means of accommodation and  
encouragement.

Preservation, utilization,  
and yield - implementation of  
Land Use Strategy.<sup>5</sup>"

And again we use that as an illustration of  
a market loss. We bring to your attention the,

"Regeneration - full imple-  
mentation of forest regeneration  
procedures.

Mining: Exploration and Development -  
implementation of Land Use  
Strategy.<sup>5</sup>"

And this is marked again by a number.

"Non-renewable resource -  
contribution of mining companies  
in kind to enhance the stability  
of the mining or domicile  
community, and leave a return  
in the area for the resource  
removed (housing, facilities,  
recreation, etc.).

Mining community - use of exist-  
ing communities as opposed to





"bunkhouse accommodation or  
construction of new communities."

Which brings a greater diversification of  
our tax dollars and spreading it again far too thin to serve  
any of us of any real value.

Tourism:

Accommodations - alleged redundancy  
of concept of catering to fishing  
and/or hunting but not to all-round  
family vacationing."

We feel that encouragement and assistance to  
the tourist operators to lend an atmosphere of more family  
recreation to the area rather than just specifically to the  
fisherman himself. Some of the surveys of the facilities  
suggest that some accommodation, and I just say some, are  
not up to standard of decor and convenience expected by  
the present-day tourist.

"Fishing - We are concerned about the  
depletion of our fish, and our hope that  
our policies will continue to protect  
and rejuvenate our waters.

Tourism - conflict between attraction  
of outside tourist for tourist dollars  
against preservation and restriction  
for use for local recreation."



We ask you to take a look at that, it seems to be a contentious point amongst many.

"Cottaging - conflict between lake use for commercial tourist establishments against private cottaging.

Other:

Professional services - the difficulties we have in attracting the professionals so that medical, dental, legal services, while available, are inadequate, and the necessity to travel to other centres for treatment or service."

That has been spelled out by many here today, the fact that this community has no legal service and that there are only two dentists in the area and it something we are certainly concerned about.

"Care - for the aged, a nursing home, or similar care requires relocation of the individual to other centres."

We are quite concerned about the fact that many of our elders have to leave our community and must travel sometimes one hundred and fifty miles to be put into an institution, and they are taken right from their community. This is, I believe, a common application throughout the north.



"SUMMARY

10 This presentation is given for the purposes  
only of information and identification as both  
the basis upon which the Northwestern Ontario  
Associated Chambers of Commerce is participating  
in the study of the Northern Environment, and  
to set out for whatever use it will be in  
direction and guidance to you, the concerns  
and issues as we see them at this time.

20 Certainly it does not, nor has it been intended  
to, state our position, assessment, or conclusions  
on any of the contentions listed. We believe  
this is in keeping with the intent of the  
present round of initial meetings, and that the  
opportunity will be given in subsequent hearings  
for the processes of presentation, elaboration,  
and documentation of cases.

30 We are grateful for the privilege of addressing  
the Commission, and we concur that this procedure  
of introduction is an orderly and productive  
manner in which to proceed with the fairly  
monumental task you have before you."

40 Thank you very kindly, sir.

MR. CRANE: Thank you very much, Arnold, for  
a well prepared brief. Mr. Commissioner, if I could mark  
the Chambers' brief as Exhibit No. 10, please.





---EXHIBIT NO. 10:

Submission of Northwestern Ontario  
Chambers of Commerce.

10 MR. CRANE: Now, I have three or four other people who have just spoken to me and not necessarily in this order, but I am going to call on Rocky Thompson to present a brief he would like to read. Mr. Thompson is a local prospector in the Sioux Lookout area and he would like to address you on some of his concerns relating to prospecting.

20 MR. THOMPSON: Mr. Commissioner, I submit this brief to you on prospecting.

"In this area and I would say to you sir, that I would like to bring to your attention some of the monumental problems of today's prospector.

30 First, trying to obtain risk capital. This is impossible due to government red tape and the cost involved to get a company formed.

40 Second, mining claims. There has been no change in the amount of work required to get a mining claim ready for survey and lease regardless of today's costs, it is still 200 days work and a survey. That is twenty-eight and a half weeks work, seven days a week, or forty weeks. Then comes a survey of \$800.00 or more. After that we must get a license to mine this claim and the total cost involved today is approximately \$12,000.00 on a do-it-yourself basis.



"When I inquired if I could ship a bulk sample of ore and use any money obtained from this ore to use on the claims in question, the answer was, no. Prospecting is dying due to the high costs and government red tape. My suggestion for a revival is as follows:

1. Cut down on the days of work required per claim to 60 days and a survey.
2. Under the supervision of local government geologists, allow the prospector to move a bulk sample up to 90 tons and that is gondola carload and ship it to the mill of his choice and use the money obtained, if any, to do further work on his claims.
3. Bring back the government prospecting classes they used to run a few years ago to get the young people interested in something other than the pool room and the street corner. These classes should run for five evenings every three months in all northern towns in northern communities.

Their chances of a million would be much better than Lotto Canada or Wintario. Thank you sir."

---EXHIBIT NO.11

Submission by Walter Thompson.

MR. CRANE: Mr. Commissioner, the next gentleman who spoke to me is a trapper by the name of Wilfred Wingenroth, and I hope I am pronouncing it right, Wingenroth, and his address is Box 432, Sioux Lookout, and he resides sixteen miles northeast of Sioux Lookout in the vicinity of



Red Lake. He would like to talk about trapping in his area.

MR. WINGENROTH:

"Good evening. Unfortunately, I don't have a paper and maybe fortunately for you because I'm going to have to be brief. I just have to say what comes to my mind.

A little while ago when I saw a car parked here at Sioux Lookout and a bumper sticker caught my attention and on this bumper sticker it said, trees are a renewable resource. But somehow I did not like this wording too much. The more I thought about it the more I thought that it was actually wrong and again it was right, trees are renewable, you can grow trees, can't you. But you see, this message was intended to be used together with the cutting of trees for pulpwood or for lumber or whatnot and this car came from Dryden and it was clear to me that whoever put the sticker on there was a fellow from the Reed Company and he was or he wanted to put the message across that trees can be cut and they can be regrown.

Well, what I have to object to in this is, well, let us come to another sentence I made up and it goes like this - trees are a renewable resource, but wilderness isn't. You can regrow trees anywhere if you have enough time, but you can never build up a wilderness again. Once an area is cut down and balled I'm pretty sure that





"anybody around here has seen areas that are cut and that the bulldozers have gone across and it looks terrible. Of course, I'm not concerned about the look so much if it came back to what it was originally.

10           You know that I am a trapper and I make  
my living trapping and I have been living in the  
bush for a long time, for about fifteen years on  
and off and most of it was directly in the bush  
and not in a bush town and I have kept my eyes  
open and I have looked at areas that have been  
20           lumbered off thirty or forty years ago and I see  
what happens there and I can tell you this,  
except for a very few fur bearers and of course,  
I come to trapping and I look at fur bearers,  
but I am also interested in the rest of the  
wilderness and the environment or whatever grows  
there. However, there are only a few fur bearers  
30           who actually come back in an area that has been  
cut and has grown back because wilderness will  
not grow back, at least not immediately. After  
an area is cut it takes a long time to grow  
anything on there and whatever grows back, I have  
talked to lumberjacks about this, and they call it  
apple trees, because the trees don't come in  
40           strong like they would after a natural burn, they  
come in in little groups and there are trees here  
and there and there is a lot of space between them  
and they are all branches.

A tree that might have the height of this



10 "room here may have a log of about a foot  
across and maybe thirty or forty years old,  
but it is all branches. You cannot use such  
a tree, but also the rest of the forest  
suffers. We see the trees are growing back,  
but you know trees are not all forest, there  
is more to it. There are mosses and lichens  
and bacteria in the ground and in the soil  
and there are kinds of little plants that die  
in the fall or other little shrubs and you  
know, the whole environment is tied or the  
20 whole ecology is tied to vegetation, like  
animals live on vegetation and if there are  
one or two plants missing, then there will be  
one or two animals missing, maybe only  
bacteria or insects, but this will bear on  
and will have its effect all the way up to  
the top fur bearers or even game animals like  
moose and partridge and so on.

30 Well, I was very sorry to hear that  
19,000 square miles are supposed to be cut  
or whatever. That is in an area that comprises  
in numbers about three hundred trapping grounds  
and as far as I can see if they are cut, then  
these three hundred trapping grounds are gone  
down the drain. Here again I would like to  
40 stress that I am only talking as a trapper here,  
but this is not my main concern, I am also  
concerned about the rest of the benefits that a  
person can have from the bush. You know, you  
cannot just cut everything, and material values  
are one thing; a person needs materials to



"survive, but if this is all we are living for that would be very sad, would it not. You know, talking about values you'd look at woods and virgin timber, that is something completely different. You travel in the woods and you travel in the north by canoe or by foot and in the winter on skis. That is something that you cannot put value on in terms of money, but even here money could come in in such ways if vast areas or vast tracts of land are renewed. They would be completely useless as far as recreation goes or as far as tourist business goes.

Of course, we all know that the main message I would like to get across to you tonight here is that wilderness is not a renewable resource and this northern, or this part of Northern Ontario as far as I know is not suited as a timber plantation. There are areas where you can grow timber and in about fifty or sixty years you can harvest some pretty good wood, but in this area it takes so long to grow a tree - I have been cutting trees for a long time for firewood and for building cabins and I have been interested in counting tree rings and I've done a lot of it and I have found that most spruce trees do not survive to be one hundred years old, in fact by the time they get to about sixty or seventy years old, a lot of them have a type of rot or rust inside and they are blown over and by the time some of these spruce trees are a hundred years old, they are still not a big tree, they are still a small tree, they are only, well





"let us say, a foot across or maybe fourteen inches and it is a rare tree which is standing on some pretty good soil that might reach a diameter of two feet and an age of one hundred and twenty years.

So what we are looking at is an area pulped over or cut over and I would really like to know if this area is in the same shape as it was in before it was cut. Now, theoretically this might take one hundred years and practically it would take longer because it will not grow back as a natural forest, we will have that apple tree stage. Also when we talk about something being renewable, we are thinking about something being renewable within a lifetime or actually even in less of a time span. Well, when we think about the northern forests up here, the slow growing forests, it will probably take us three or four or five generations before that forest is back to what it formerly was, so if we see something cut down today, it is gone. I am not entirely against the use of natural resources, of course I am not, I am using fur bearers and these fur bearers are renewable in a very short period of time, within my short life probably about ten to fifteen generations of beaver have passed through my trapping area. But we are talking about trees and that is a different matter. I think that paper or wood products are probably, or paper and wood is probably the material that is the most abused and the least conserved. Everybody



"is talking about preservation and about the saving of things and not wasting too much.

Well, I don't think that any material wastes as much as paper, and why should there be an expansion into the north to cut it all down and make something out of it, and that is just paper. Thank you sir."

MR. CRANE: The next gentleman who spoke to me is Mr. Ben Garrette. I understand he is retired and lives at Poplar Hill and would like to speak to you this evening. Mr. Garrette please.

BEN GARRETTE

MR. GARRETTE:

"I hope your digestive system can stand a severe change of diet because I have no heavy presentation and I have no axe to grind really. I have been accepted in a very small and pretty damaged community eighteen miles north of Red Lake nearly three years ago and I am not representing the two counsellors who are good friends of mine and neither of whom could come down, but I want to carry back the substance of things that they may begin to think about.

One of the counsellors can speak some english and the other cannot speak any. When I think how they would make decisions about the hundred square miles surrounding Poplar Hill, they probably would be as tongue-tied as I am.



"I wonder if Treaty 9 would be able to frame a few simple questions that will help make some decisions and send them to these small communities. Like, if a road could come into your community, what would be the advantages and what would be the disadvantages. My neighbours are in a great dilemma because they wish some of what we call the benefits of technology. They know from experience in the rest of the area and not just Pickle Lake, what is the cost of accepting some of the benefits of communication and transportation and so on, but they have no intimate experience. I am speaking then, and behind me are some elders whom I know, and Chief Rickard I had occasion a while ago to write to the papers some remarks to him and he answered me personally and I pointed out that as an elder among my people I was writing to him and the elders of his people and I wrote from Poplar Hill and when he wrote back very courteously he said he was going to hear from some of his elders, so I presume I am beginning to think and talk like an Indian.

What I long for really is in your hearings sir, we who are or who make our home and who call Canada home may be able to talk not confrontations, be able to have conversations no matter what our back culture is or our back history and try and make the big step of being able to trust one another as human beings. Mr. Rickard mentioned that tonight, that he found it very difficult and many of us find this very difficult with a great number of classes of people including





"bureaucrats and politicians. Nevertheless, until we can get in conversation and respect one another's humanity, it seems to me the inquiry will end up in a number of confrontations between private interests.

Now, these are the things I wanted to say because I feel that probably not many people in the community can say this. I have just been lucky to be able to find myself in a, and if I use the word primitive, I mean a place that has not yet cultured very much in the province. I have been interested that some of the things I think Chief Rickard said tonight, the southern governments tend to overlook the small numbers of people in the north and it is also true of any organization including Treaty 9, the small communities that I have known that have had practically no attention from Treaty 9 and I am very lucky that in Poplar Hill I have been able to watch a community begin to self-heal itself from a very damaged condition into a community where councillors and people are beginning to improve their buildings and their roads and I just hope that this goes on.

Whether this is significant in the deliberations of your Commission or not, it is a point of view that I wanted to share with you because I think the working out, I feel very keenly that I am among my people in this room no matter what their colour or what their background is and we are all here because we are concerned with the people and the country itself. Thank you."



THE COMMISSIONER: If it involves people, Mr. Garrette, it is of significance to this Commission, I assure you.

10 MR. CRANE: Thank you, Mr. Garrette, and I would like you to take back to Poplar Hill our thanks from the Commission for your taking time out to be with us here this evening. Mr. Commissioner, I have I believe one or two other witnesses and I don't know whether they are here. I spoke to George Samuels and told him there was no way he was going to get on till tomorrow night and he may have left. If he isn't here, Mr. Samuels, then we can put him on tomorrow evening. Is there anyone else who wants to say something who has not had an opportunity of speaking with us or signifying their desire because you do not have to necessarily speak, but you could go up to that table and speak before you talk to us if you wish.

20

MRS. F. WOOLNER

30

MRS. WOOLNER: I just want to correct an impression you may have got today and that was that Northern women could not speak. I noticed today that you have been hearing only the voices of men and I wish to let you know that tomorrow will be different.

40 MR. CRANE: Is there anyone else who at this hour would like to speak. It is 10:20. I think Laura Switzer spoke to me this evening and I think she may want more time to speak about the development of the C.N.R. and if she would like to come forward we would be delighted to hear from her this evening. If she would like to be



fortified by a further evening of preparing, that is fine.

MRS. LAURA SWITZER

10 MR. CRANE: Mrs. Switzer, I'm almost afraid to mention Mrs. Switzer's husband, because her husband is a railroader on C.N.R.

20 MRS. SWITZER: Mr. Justice Hartt and your Commission, I am a native of Sioux Lookout and in that time my grandfather helped put through the C.N.R. In 1916 my other grandfather came and worked in Sioux Lookout along with his six sons until they were retired or died.

30 Now, I am speaking. I have four sons and a husband working on the railroad and three probably will be affected by this runthrough or taking off the passenger service. Now sir, we are very proud of our town and since I have been here all my life, I am not such a good speaker as some of the Northern women, however, this is something very close to my heart and everyone in our community, and I would appeal to you sir, to see what you can do about our transcontinental staying here, because it does mean a lot for medical reasons and dental and such as Mr. Beebe mentioned in that fine brief of his. I do hope you can do something for us. Thank you.

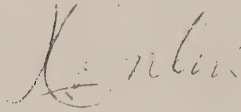
40 MR. CRANE: Then if there is no one else who wants to say anything Mr. Commissioner, perhaps we could adjourn until tomorrow afternoon at 2:00 o'clock here in Sioux Lookout. Thank you for turning out in such great numbers this evening.

---Adjournment.





CERTIFIED CORRECT:



(Thomas F. Conlin),  
Official Reporter.

10

20

30

40



CAZON

Z1

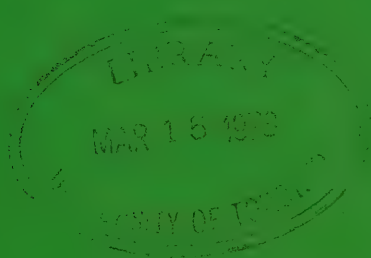
-77N21

ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the Knights of Columbus  
Hall, 43 Queen Street, Sioux Lookout,  
Ontario, on November 8th, 1977, on  
commencing at 2:00 P.M. - 5:00 P.M.  
and 7:00 P.M. - 10:00 P.M.



Thomas F. Conlin,  
Official Reporter.



INDEX OF SPEAKERS

	Mr. Bob Laughlin	161
	Mr. Warren S. Moore	175
	Mr. David Bates	189
	Mr. John Parry, recalled	196
10	Ms. Joyce Timpson	205
	Mr. Jim Windigo	209
	Mr. Glen Clarke	214
	Mr. Wesley Houston	226
	Mr. Joe DePencier & Ms. Sue Farkas	230
	Archdeacon Kaye	245
20	Dr. Gary Goldthorpe	257
	Mr. Ringham	272
	Mr. Burger	280
	Mr. Hector King	289
	Ms. Linda Pelton	299
	Mr. Tom Terry	303
	Mr. Ernie Farlinger	313
30	Mr. R.J. Burnett	317
	Mr. Bill Coughlin	320
	Mr. Brian Anderson	326
	Ms. Cathy Love	331
	Mr. Howard Lockhart	334
	Mr. S. Cummings	342
40	Mr. Robert Bell	344
	Mr. Scott Landis	347
	Mrs. Ruth Ingram	352
	Mr. I. Filiplvich	353
	Ms. Helen Atkin	355
	Mr. Michael Quince	356





INDEX OF SPEAKERS (Cont'd)

Ms. Mary Davies	359
Adjournment	361

\* \* \* \* \*

INDEX OF EXHIBITS

No.12	Brief submitted by the Ontario Forest Industries Association	174
No.13	Brief submitted by The Great Lakes Paper Company Limited	188
No.14	Brief submitted by National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada	196
No.15	Brief provided by Family and Children's Services of District of Kenora	205
No.16	Brief submitted by Ms. Joyce Timpson, Caseworker, Family & Children's Services of the District of Kenora	208
No.17	Brief submitted by Jim Windigo	214
No.18	Brief submitted by Mr. Glen Clarke	224
No.19	Brief submitted by Mr. Wesley Houston	229
No.20	Brief submitted by The Northern Studies Workshop Faculty of Environment Studies, York University	245
No.21	Brief submitted by Archdeacon Kaye	256
No.22	Brief submitted by Dr. Goldthorpe	271
No.23	Brief submitted by the Ministry of Natural Resources	288



INDEX OF EXHIBITS (Cont'd)

No.24	Memorandum of Understanding: The Queen and Reed Ltd.	288
No.25	Submission by Armstrong Metis Association	299
No.26	Submission by Ms. Linda Pelton	302
No.27	Brief submitted by Mr. Tom Terry	313
No.28	Brief submitted by Patricia Air Transport Ltd.	320
No.29	Submission by Mr. Brian Anderson	330
No.30	Submission by Miss Cathy Love	334
No.31	Brief submitted by Mr. H. Lockhart	341
No.32	Brief submitted by Mr. S. Cummings	343
No.33	Brief submitted by Mr. Robert Bell	346
No.34	Brief submitted by Mr. S. Landis	352
No.35	Brief submitted by Mrs. Ruth Ingram	353
No.36	Submission by Mr. Filipplvich	355
No.37	Submission by Miss Atkin	356

\* \* \* \* \*



ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the Knights of Columbus  
Hall, 43 Queen Street, Sioux Lookout,  
Ontario, on November 8th, 1977, on  
commencing at 2:00 P.M. - 5:00 P.M.  
and 7:30 P.M. - 10:00 P.M.

- - -

BEFORE:

Mr. Justice E.P. Hartt - Commissioner.

APPEARANCES:

John I. Laskin, Esq.       )  
C. Gaylord Watkins, Esq. )   Counsel to the Commission.  
J.D. Crane, Esq., Q.C.    )





---On commencing at 2:00 P.M.

Opening Prayer.

10 INTERPRETER: It gives me an honour to trans-  
late these prayers. In reference to the pipe and to the  
tobacco this is the traditional way of convening meetings with  
Indian people and the White people. This has always been a  
tradition established even to the signing of the treaties  
wherever White people and Indians get together, this is the  
tradition. The drum that was brought in yesterday and the  
20 demonstration by the young girls again was a demonstration of  
good spirit that we would like Justice Hartt and the Staff to  
feel welcome amongst ourselves and as he will be talking to us  
in the future. He said that wherever the people after the  
adjournment of this meeting today, wherever we will disperse  
to, may the Great Spirit ensure that we get home safely and  
properly so that we will be returned to our loved ones and for  
those people moving off to Dryden may they have a safe journey  
to Dryden and may Justice Hartt have a safe journey wherever  
30 he may be going.

THE COMMISSIONER: I do not intend to repeat the  
introductory remarks that I made yesterday. May I simply re-  
emphasize that we are here to listen and to learn and the  
Commission Staff is very appreciative of the welcome that was  
afforded to us yesterday and the help that was given to us.  
40 The briefs and oral suggestions that we heard were excellent  
and we look forward to today's lesson.

Mr. Laskin, please.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. Commissioner, there  
has been a slight modification in the proposed schedule that  
we have for this afternoon, in that the representative of the  
Ministry of Natural Resources who is to speak on behalf of the



Ministry has been, temporarily at least, fogged in at Thunder Bay. You may know something about that, sir. But we hope that they will be speaking later on.

We are going to begin with a presentation from the Ontario Forest Industries Association, followed by a presentation from Great Lakes Paper and then the Children's Aid Society of the District of Kenora, and there will be a couple of other presentations this afternoon.

Let me emphasize again that any individuals who do wish to speak will have an opportunity to do so later on this afternoon or sometime this evening, and please come forward and identify yourselves if you do wish to address Commissioner Hartt.

May I call on Mr. Bob Laughlin, who is the Manager of the Ontario Forest Industries Association to make the initial presentation on behalf of the O.F.I.A.

MR. LAUGHLIN: Mr. Commissioner, I feel foolish having travelled a thousand miles to say these words to you when my office is only a few minutes walk from yours in Toronto.

"This presentation is given by the author in the full belief that it represents the thinking of the member companies of the Ontario Forest Industries Association.

It has not been possible to obtain ratification from the Board of Directors due to the shortage of time.

"To aid you in allotting suitable weight to his comments, the author wishes to mention his biases. He is favourably disposed toward the northern forest industry because of family roots in North Western Ontario for three generations



"and many years of work for the forest industry as a professional forester.

"His purpose today is simply to establish with you the O.F.I.A. presence, to briefly inform you of the industry and its people, and to offer suggestions for your inquiry.

"A more formal, comprehensive brief will follow in the future.

"Mr. Commissioner:

"THE ONTARIO FOREST INDUSTRIES ASSOCIATION

"The Ontario Forest Industries Association was organized in 1943 from among the many companies in Ontario which harvested timber from lands owned by the Crown. The membership includes companies ranging from the giant pulp and paper companies to some very small independent sawmill owners. The products from these companies are varied in number, use, and forest raw materials required.

"Newsprint, market pulp, fine papers, liner-board and other such fibre products can be made from certain tree species of almost any size and shape and can also be made from residues of other mills operations such as chips from lumber mills. Lumber and veneer products are considerably more demanding in the size and quality of the raw timber required.

"This Association has, over the years, acted as the vehicle by which industry-wide problems are taken to the Provincial government. At present, for instance, an O.F.I.A. committee is engaged in a





"series of meetings with foresters of the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources which will eventually produce an environmental guideline package for forest operations to satisfy those environmentally-oriented members of the public or government and yet be economically feasible.

"THE INDUSTRY

"The forest industry of Ontario employs 78,000 people directly in the woods and mills as well as another 80,000 in supplier and service industries dependent on the forest industry. In other words, 158,000 Ontario breadwinners depend on the forest industry.

"In 1973, the industry sold shipments totalling \$2.58 billion. Of this \$689 million went to direct wages and salaries, and the balance went to other needs such as fuel, supplies, electricity and raw materials. More than \$650 million of new foreign money came in to our economy in that year due to Ontario forest products being exported.

"To summarize, the forest industry of Ontario converts a renewable natural resource, our forest, into money which provides a living for many Ontario residents, pays for many Ontario goods and services and brings new money into our economy.

"In so doing in the past, it has provided many new jobs in Northwestern Ontario (76% of the economy), 31,704 man years and has upgraded the standard of living in the North. At the same time



"it has enhanced the environment by substituting healthy young growing forest for overmature decadent stands, providing better habitat for wildlife and provided free access to recreationists and other users of the forest.

10      "MANAGEMENT OF THE FOREST

20      "In your inquiry, most of the companies in which you will be interested are the pulp and paper companies that hold major licences in the areas near or north of the 50th parallel. Without exception, the chief woodlands executives of these companies are professional foresters. Therefore, the operations of these companies are based on knowledge of the forest and forest management. The ultimate welfare of all of these companies depends on the quality of forest management that is practiced upon its operating area.

30      "Logging operations are well planned undertakings. Ten-year plans, five-year plans, and annual plans are all submitted to the government for approval before a stick can be cut. The companies know the stands they are cutting, know that they are the right age, know what volumes they can expect, know what measures must be taken after cutting to ensure regeneration of the second crop. Of course the physical aspects of logging are also well-planned. The location and construction of roads, the construction of bridges, culverts, dumps, piers, landings and camps all require planning.

40



"Before going any further, Mr. Commissioner, it is important that you understand two or three terms that are basic to forest management.

"'ALLOWABLE CUT' is the volume of wood that man may remove from a forest each year which, when added to losses due to fire, insects and disease, will just balance the volume of wood grown in that year."

A way to describe this perhaps is if you consider the growing stock in the forest as your capital in the bank and each year the forest grows similar to the amount of interest that your capital in the bank grows so man is operating in that interest area rather than in the capital itself.

"'SUSTAINED YIELD' is a system whereby a forest is so managed that the allowable cut is harvested each year, and the same or equivalent area is regenerated to a second crop. The harvesting is so planned that, by the time the whole area under management has been harvested once, the forest areas cut and regenerated are once more ready for harvesting.

"The important concept to understand is that man, approaching a natural overmature forest for the first time as is the case in Northern Ontario, can convert it into a healthier, younger, more productive forest by harvesting only the allowable cut each year and by ensuring regeneration of the second crop.

"This can be done without damage to the forest resource. Indeed, its value will be enhanced dramatically in terms of dollars, wildlife habitat and, yes, even aesthetics once the





"new crop has grown enough to cover the scars of logging.

"In Northern Ontario, man is only part way through this first conversion. In our climate, it takes 100 years to grow a spruce tree to maturity. Hence, from the start it will take man 100 years, harvesting the allowable cut before the first rotation is complete and he can start over the same area for the second time.

"The keys to success are:

1. Harvest no more than the growth will allow;
2. Ensure regeneration of each area harvested.

"In a broad sense, this is the pattern upon which Ontario forest management has progressed.

"Up until two or three years ago, the annual cut of softwoods was only 50% of the allowable cut and in hardwoods 11%. So that when industry needed more wood, it could simply negotiate a license for more area. Now, however, because so much productive forest land has been reserved from logging, suddenly there are a few uncommitted areas left and the annual allowable cut on the area left for logging is being almost all used. Productive forest available for logging declined from 105,000,000 acres in 1966 to 60,000,000 acres in 1977.

"Now if there is a need to expand production, more fibre must be grown on each acre."

The same as in an agricultural crop. In recent



years farmers have I believe quadrupled the production of corn on each acre and we've got to start doing that in Ontario in the production of fibre.

"There are different ways to do this but it all starts back at the absolute requirement to regenerate. Over the years, the history of regeneration in Ontario by the industry up until 1962 and by the Provincial government since then, has not been consistently at a high enough rate to ensure sustained yield. There hasn't been the incentive to allocate enough money at budget time. Ontario is presently at a turning point in the history of forest management. From now on, there is an urgent need for intensive forest management whereas before there was always more wood 'just over the hill'.

"You may wonder at the large areas required to supply a modern pulp mill. In today's world, a mill must be large to compete. A large mill requires a large annual wood order. When annual tree growth is small as is the case north of 50°, then it requires more acres to grow the allowable cut required.

"Some of the companies in Ontario have licenses in the 10,000 to 12,000 square mile range. As you go farther north, the growth rate decreases so the area required is larger. As you go south, the area decreases. For example in Brazil, a similar sized pulp mill is about to start up next year based on only 250 square miles."

And, Mr. Commissioner, that is the size of Metro Toronto.



10 "Some people have been reported in the press as saying that the proposed Reed licence should not be granted because it is the last large uncommitted area of forest in Ontario. To most foresters, that is no argument. It has a potential to improve the lives of residents of Ontario. It will not be a forest destroyed. It will be a forest improved. It will become part of the useful working forest of northern Ontario instead of remaining unused and a wasted potential.

20 "Also reported in the press have been expressions of concern from the native people that their way of life will suffer. Naturally they are concerned. We all worry about the unknown and about change.

"It is suggested that they might be equally justified in welcoming a new operation as an opportunity to improve their life.

30 "For many years, one company's woodlands headquarters has existed at Longlac between two Indian reserves. This generation was the first to have much contact with the white man. Certainly, it was a culture shock and some couldn't handle it. But many others could and did. They became some of the steadiest employees. They found some advantages to a regular pay cheque. Their families flourished and their living standard improved.

40 "Living off the land can be a harsh life. I am told that some of the Hudson Bay Company logs have recorded winters of starvation and death among the native population in the days of the fur trade and before.





"A new forest development need not adversely affect their lives."

I say "need not".

"Indeed, it can provide an opportunity to improve their lives."

10      "TO SUMMARIZE THIS SECTION

20      "The industry has lost much of its potential allowable cut to wilderness reserves, park reserves, nature reserves, fragile sites and other reserves to the point where, in a few years, the allowable cut will not be much greater than the production, if at all."

30      "For the industry to expand, to further bolster the economy and provide jobs (both desirable objectives), a greater allowable cut must be made available. This can be done in two ways. Whatever timber resources there are north of 50° should be made available. Also, more intensive forest management must be practiced throughout Ontario's forests to grow more fibre on each acre that is now available for logging. If these two measures are accomplished, Ontario's forests will be able to handle its share of world demand for many years to come."

40      The Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations continues to forecast a steady increase in world demand. As the Third World countries develop their demand for forest products increases and in the developing nations the per capita demand is increasing steadily.



"INDUSTRY - THE INFLUENCE ON COMMUNITIES

"The trend in industry today is toward commuter operations rather than live-in camps. This means that men live at home with their families. Each day they travel to and from work - distances up to fifty miles. This concept has had a remarkable influence on the work force in our industry. Younger men, attracted by year-round employment, have made woodsworking their career. They have acquired the skills needed in a modern-day logging operation with its emphasis on heavy mechanical equipment. They build homes in the small towns near the operations. They are able to raise families, support churches, pay taxes and elect municipal governments.

"In other words, they are now able to lead more normal lives than before. Some companies, because of geography, must still maintain live-in camps. These camps, by the way, are a far cry from the traditional old-time logging camp. Most of the men in these camps, too, have homes in nearby communities and are home at least on weekends.

"A modern logging operation then, will have great effects on small communities in the area. Increased population brings an increased tax assessment base, better school and road grants, more amenities, more service industries. Many of the towns in Northern Ontario now have originated or at least blossomed as a result of the forest industry. The costs of the services, such as water and sewer, roads and schools, required to start communities



"will probably inhibit the growth in their numbers. Rather, the populations of existing communities will increase as the industry expands. This can be beneficial for communities that originate as mining towns. When ore bodies become depleted, as they all must, many mining towns survive only because of the presence of the forest industry. Here the renewability of the forest resource is a major factor in maintaining continuity of employment in the North.

"INCENTIVES

"While it is true that wages in the forest industry are good, the climate in the North is harsh and life in the small northern communities is relatively isolated. As amenities and opportunities in the larger centres of the south increase, it will become more and more difficult to attract capable young people to spend their working lives north of 50°.

"The Russians have met this problem. In Siberia, several large cities have been maintained for years by a system of tax incentives, high pay and good subsidized housing for young families.

"The industry, competing in world markets, cannot consider offering such incentives over and above a good rate of pay which is already 21% higher than those in the U.S.A., its greatest competitor. The use of federal and provincial funds is probably the only possibility.





"RECOMMENDATIONS"

1. It is recommended that the Commission, during the next three years, arrange for a tour through the logging operations of one or more of the interested companies to see at first hand the influences of the logging and regenerating operations on the forest environment. Such a tour may easily be arranged through the company itself or through the O.F.I.A. office.
2. It is recommended that the Commission research the Russian methods of incentives to encourage people to live in the North. If incentives suitable for northern Ontario can be found, the Commission should strongly encourage their implementation by Ontario government and/or Federal government.
3. It is recommended that the Commission investigate some of the negative factors that inhibit growth in the North. High freight rates, high costs of living, high cost of transportation are examples. The commission should make strong recommendations to the Ontario and/or Federal governments to remedy the negative factors.
4. It is recommended that the Commission encourage development of the forest industry north of 50° to its fullest possible extent for the benefit of the local people, and the benefit of the whole Ontario economy.

"The O.F.I.A. is grateful, sir, for the



"opportunity to be heard before this Commission.

It will co-operate wherever possible with the Commission to accomplish its objective."

If you have questions now or in the future please ask them. If I cannot answer immediately I will get an answer and send it to you. Thank you, sir.

MR. LASKIN: Q. Could I ask you one question. You referred earlier in your address to the fact that some people have said that the proposed Reed licence is the last large uncommitted area of forest in the Province. Is that essentially true? Are there any substantial timber resources north of 50° which have not been allocated or which are not under licence?

A. I do not believe there are. I believe that the Reed proposal and nobody at this stage knows how large that proposal should be, and the inventory will tell that, but it is likely that the Kimberly-Clark expansion, I believe just about wraps up any large enough areas to handle a large modern pulp mill. There may be areas that will handle smaller operations perhaps like sawmills or other plants, but for the volumes required for a large major pulp mill I believe that is probably the last one, yes.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Laughlin, you have raised some issues of great significance to this Commission and the people of Ontario and we look forward to your more detailed brief in the future and I assure you that I will accept your kind invitation to engage in that tour.

---EXHIBIT NO.12:

Brief submitted by the Ontario  
Forest Industries Association.

MR. LASKIN: Mr. Commissioner, I would like to



call on Mr. Warren S. Moore, Forest Manager, Forest Operations of Great Lakes Paper Company to address the Commission.

WARREN S. MOORE

MR. MOORE: The Great Lakes Paper Company Limited makes this submission, sir, at the invitation of your Royal Commission on the Northern Environment and in response to the Commission's initial request for information.

"INTRODUCTION

"I intend to speak to you today about the Great Lakes Paper Company in the context of your commission's investigations in the northern part of Ontario. Our company, Thunder Bay based, has only recently become involved with woods operations in the study area, as a result of recent expansion. Two new wood production camps, southeast and northwest of the hamlet of Savant Lake were established and began producing early in 1976 and at the beginning of 1977 respectively. With this recent exposure to the study area I cannot speak with authority on the northern environment, but we do have years of experience as operators and a long background in forest development. It is with these credentials that I would like to talk to you about our company.

"The Great Lakes Paper Company, Limited, manufacturing facilities are located on a 345 acre site on the Kaministiquia River in Thunder Bay. This is headquarters for the mill and woodlands





"divisions both, with executive and administrative staffs located on the site. The groundwood, sulphite and newsprint mills are contained in 47 buildings with a floor area of approximately 12 acres. In addition, there are two kraft pulp mills, a stud lumber mill and a particleboard-waferboard plant on the site.

"VOLUME AND EXTENT OF OPERATIONS

"Newsmill, Groundwood and Sulphite

"The company operates four large paper machines with a total capacity of 415,000 tons of newsprint per annum.

"Wire width on these machines ranges from 265 inches to 344 inches; speeds range from 1700 FPM on the older machines to 2300 FPM on Number 4 machine.

"In addition to providing newsprint for some 150 pressrooms in the United States, the company is a major manufacturer of bleached kraft pulp.

"The primary method of transportation to customers is by rail and during shipping season a combined rail-water transportation system operates between Thunder Bay and Superior, Wisconsin, which is designed to improve our service to customers.

"Kraft Pulp Mills

The kraft pulp mills are contained in



"buildings with a floor area of approximately 13 acres.

"The kraft mills operate 24 hours per day, seven days per week and have a capacity of 1,350 tons per day or 450,000 tons per year.

"Wood chips are converted to pulp in two Kamyr continuous digesters. Bleaching of pulp to its whitest form is accomplished in six stages in "A" mill, five stages in "B" mill.

"The kraft mills are among the most up-to-date plants of their kind in Canada, and can produce a top quality product in today's competitive marketplace.

#### "Stud Lumber Mill

"Stud lumber is cut from selected jack-pine and spruce logs, kiln dried, planed to the standard 1½ to 3½ inch size and precision end trimmed in varying lengths, from seven to eight feet, to meet customer requirements. This mill has an annual production capacity of 100 million board feet.

#### "Particleboard-Waferboard Plant

Particleboard is made from waste wood, such as shavings and sawdust, bonded with a resin and subjected to heat and pressure to make a finished sheet four-by-eight feet. The thickness can vary from ¼ to 1-1/8 inches depending on customer requirements. Particleboard is used for



"furniture and cabinets, and is often overlaid with an attractive veneer. It can also be used for floor underlayment.

"Waferboard is produced from poplar logs which are automatically cut into wafer-thin strips from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, dried, sprayed with wax for waterproofing and coated with a powdered phenolic resin which binds the wafers together when heat and pressure are applied to the 20-by-8 foot mat. The finished waferboard, which can measure  $\frac{1}{4}$  to  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch thick, is cut into 4-by-8 sheets, stacked, then banded for shipment.

#### "Woodlands Division

"Great Lakes Paper Company maintain a modern woodlands division.

"In the 14,485 gross square miles of forest area the company holds under license, it operates 13 major fully modern woodlands camps and three commuter operations somewhat smaller which are engaged in harvesting pulpwood from forest areas assigned by the government of the Province of Ontario. All areas are located within a radius of 200 miles from our mill in Thunder Bay.

"The woodlands division is organized to deliver one millions cunits ..." and a cunit is 100 cubic feet "...of spruce, balsam, jackpine and poplar annually and in addition, carries out integrated harvesting operations producing saw logs, high-grade plywood bolts and poles, piling





"and other specialty products for other wood-using industries.

"Over the years our company has built and maintains some 1,525 miles of all-weather gravel roads in its forest area and is continuously extending this network year by year.

### "Environmental Control

"Our company has pressed ahead with environmental programs and accomplished a great deal despite the high cost and complexities involved. The first application of its kind in the world, our new kraft pulp mill incorporates the Rapson-Reeve closed cycle concept which is extended to virtually eliminate the need for external water pollution control facilities. This new system is designed to provide for recycling of pulp processing wastes within the mill, with the ultimate objective of discharging only essentially clean water, used for cooling purposes. Such water does not come into contact with chemicals or pulp. The company's efforts in this regard were recognized recently in the United States where we received the first U.S. National Environmental Industry Award for outstanding achievement in water pollution control. This award is jointly sponsored by the President's Council of Environmental Quality, the Environmental Protection Agency and the Industry Environmental Council. We also received a 1977 Imagineering Award from Pollution Probe, A Canadian organization.



"A leader in the field of environmental control, Great Lakes began in the early 1960's to incorporate the latest pollution abatement techniques in the design for its first kraft pulp mill. By 1967 a primary effluent control system for the mill was in operation and in 1971 similar facilities for the news mill were completed.

"Air management controls based on the most up-to-date technology available went into operation when the first kraft mill opened in 1966. A number of modifications were necessary however, before the odour control system was able to reach its present efficiency. The company has continually sought ways of improving existing facilities and in so doing, has added much to technology in this field.

"We have, by utilizing available technology plus nearly a decade of operating experience provided air management facilities in our new kraft pulp mill as efficient as any system of its kind. Since the beginning of 1964, the company has spent over \$30 million in environmental control. In environmental matters the company continues to work closely with both provincial and federal authorities with a stated intention to meet present and foreseeable future regulations.

"In 1971 the company added a new dimension to the abatement facilities with the introduction of a solid waste disposal system that incinerates debris from the woodroom and sludges resulting from the effluent settling processes without causing air pollution. This was the first time this system was used for the purpose and it is now being considered for



"use in communities as a means of garbage disposal, as well as other uses.

"A further advance was made early in 1975 with the introduction of the company's new high-yield sulphite pulping system. This method provides more complete use of wood fibre and less use of chemicals resulting in environmental improvements in our sulphite plant.

"Employment & Economic Impact

"Our company employs 2,010 people in mill manufacturing operations and 1,055 people in the woodlands work force. Total number on the payroll at the end of 1976 was 3,471. Expenditures on wages and salaries in 1976 were \$50 million; material and other non-capital items amounted to approximately \$75 million; most of which is spent in the Thunder Bay region, 90% in Ontario, thus helping to support a number of other industries, which in turn provide more jobs.

"Now I draw to your attention that the 1976 figures represented only 10 months of full operation because of the mill strike. The economic impact of an operation this size in Thunder Bay is a major one from the point of view of providing job opportunities, wages and demand for goods and services. Woodlands operations located strategically throughout our licensed lands include 13 camp based and four commuter production units, which provide jobs for residents of smaller communities from Hurkett on the east to Dinorwic and Sioux Lookout





"on the west. In addition, our company purchases roundwood and sawmill chips from independent regional producers.

"Operations in the Study Area

10 "As mentioned earlier, the recent expansion  
of mill facilities has brought two new woodlands  
operations to the Savant Lake area. Camp 700  
located five miles southeast of the village and 701  
located 18 miles northwest are large and modern  
live-in facilities which can house up to 120 workers  
20 and staff in single room accommodation. Each of  
these units is capable of producing up to 75,000  
cords of wood annually. A new rail stockpile and  
loading spur has been constructed for transshipment  
of pulpwood near camp 700 on the CN east of Savant  
Lake. This spur incorporates 5,500 feet of trackage  
and is capable of storing up to 50,000 cords of  
30 pulpwood. Extensive road construction has taken  
place to serve these new areas, perhaps most sig-  
nificant of which was the extension of the Marching-  
ton road linking Sioux Lookout with Highway 599.  
This project was a joint undertaking between the  
company, the Government of Ontario, and Canada  
through the Department of Regional Economic Expan-  
40 sion.

"At the present time over 200 people work  
out of these camps including about 40 Sioux Lookout  
residents who commute weekly to Camp 701. Future  
plans envision another operation to come on stream  
in the early 1980's. From this operation wood



"will also be delivered to Savant Spur for transshipment to the mill at Thunder Bay.

"Camp 327 is currently cutting part of its quota of pulpwood and logs just south of Sturgeon River and west of Highway 599 north of the 50th parallel. Successive cutting operations are scheduled to take place in this block over the next five years, on the northern fringe of this camp's area of operations. Also, in the Graham working circle, Camp 603 is close to the southern boundary of the study area and will continue to operate there for the operating period.

#### "Philosophy of Operations

"Our plant in Thunder Bay is considered a major forest products complex, one of the largest in North America, and as up-to-date and efficient as any.

"With our newly enlarged capacity for top quality bleached kraft pulp, modern facilities for the manufacture of stud lumber and board products, a well-established, efficient newsprint mill and highly mechanized woodlands operations, we are in position to take advantage of a much wider range of marketing opportunities than ever before.

"Having first-rate facilities, however, is not enough. Our greatest assets are the people who must provide leadership and effectively administer our operations to ensure that we extract full



"value from our production capabilities. We have a well-trained work force, many of whom are long-term employees, some second and third generation Great Lakers. A number of new employees have jointed the ranks in recent years as a result of expansion and brought new skills to the company. We continue to conduct training programs to upgrade employees' working skills and increase their opportunities for advancement. We also endeavour to improve the channels of communication with our employees to keep them abreast of developments in the company and in the industry.

"We are determined to maintain our position as a progressive and economically viable company. For many years we have sought to keep abreast of new developments and have introduced such concepts as centralized wood handling and processing, fully mechanized roll wrapping and handling in our newsprint finishing operation, and many other innovations which have all helped to improve the efficiency of our manufacturing processes. We are making growing use of computers as operational tools to control and monitor the various phases of our production lines. At the same time we continue our efforts to minimize waste and provide for greater recycling in order to make more complete use of fibre resources.

"In woodlands too, the major thrust has been towards mechanization. There has been a virtual revolution in woodlands operations since the horse-drawn methods of the 1950's. Today about 80 per cent of our woods operation is





10 "mechanized using the most sophisticated equipment available for bush operations and there is scarcely a vestige left that is reminiscent of the former era. We are alert to new concepts in woodlands mechanization and work closely with suppliers in the development of mechanical systems that will improve productivity, which is essential in order to remain competitive.

20 "The objective of our forest management program on licensed lands has been to work towards a growing stock balance to permit continuous production of tree crops and eventually a sustained annual yield of forest products, at a level commensurate with the intensity of management economically possible. This is effected by means of physical improvements, such as roads for access and transportation, as well as attractive camps, and commuter operations providing year round employment; by

30 increasingly higher standards of utilization, by protection from insect, disease and fire, and by regeneration treatment following logging as required. We believe that other users should have the right to be in the forest, and our access roads provide recreation opportunities for many northwestern Ontario residents, as well as those who

40 come from far away.

#### "Future Plans

"Our plans for the area under study by this commission involve developing the northern portion of our timber license in order to realize



10 "the full productive potential of a regulated forest, and meet the fibre requirements of our processing plants in the future. I have already described our very recent entry into the area around Savant Lake and the possibility of establishing another operation within five years. We shall be developing these areas with roads for cutting operations, year by year. For your information, a new inventory survey was conducted on this area in 1976 using 1975 and 1976 aerial photography as the base. The compilation of this forest data is now in its final stages and will be available to us to guide our management planning during the next decade.

20 "Influence of Past Operations

30 "Great Lakes Paper formed its Woodlands Division in the nineteen thirties, and began to produce pulpwood for consumption by its newsprint mill, and logs for area sawmills from licensed lands which included the Black Sturgeon working circle and part of the Mattawin limit to the west of Thunder Bay. In the early nineteen forties development began in the Dog River and English River working circles where access roads were constructed and camps built. The primary delivery systems at this time were based on river driving. Age class of the timber largely dictated harvesting location since there was a surplus of over-mature wood on most of the areas, which had to be utilized before it was lost to disease or fire.



10 "A significant step in organization for management occurred with completion of the first forest inventories in 1950. Successive mill expansions have taken place since that time, and in response to increased fibre demand the Mattawin working circle started to be developed with a road system in the mid-fifties, the Graham area and the Brightsand working circle in the mid-sixties, and recently the Caribou working circle, north of the C.N.R., in the mid-seventies.

20 "The early stage of forest management has taken place in phase with this development period. A first reinventory took place in the early nineteen sixties, and, as I have already mentioned, we are currently conducting the second reinventory of timber and forest land resources. Large scale forest regeneration programs began on licensed lands about 1965 with the program being stepped up to a higher level after 1973. During 30 the same period the establishment of permanent management units has taken place in order to effect proper regulation of these lands in keeping with management plan objectives.

40 "The process of forest development has therefore been continuous since the earliest days. Technology has provided higher productivity and better working conditions for forest labour in the harvesting operations, a higher level of utilization of the resource, and techniques for forest renewal. One result of forest development has been the provision of access that has allowed





10 "not only harvesting of timber crops, but better protection from insect attack, disease and fire, as well as silvicultural management for regeneration after logging, and maintenance of the maturing second growth stands. It has also provided greatly increased recreational opportunity for the public through hunting, fishing and wildland experiences.

20 "In all our activity on forest lands we work closely with the Ministry of Natural Resources and I believe work toward common objectives. We hope, of course, to continue this mutually beneficial relationship in the future."

20 Mr. Commissioner, on behalf of Great Lakes Paper Company I would like to thank you for the opportunity to present this short brief. Thank you.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. Moore.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Moore, the question of inventory is one of great interest to me but I will resist the temptation to ask questions. I am sure this will be discussed at a later date.

MR. MOORE: I would like to reiterate that Mr. Laughlin's invitation in point of view of our own company, he would like to have you visit any of our operations at any time.

40 ---EXHIBIT NO.13:

Brief submitted by The Great Lakes Paper Company Limited.

MR. LASKIN: I would like to call David Bates who will address you on behalf of the Provincial Parks Association and the Coalition for Wilderness. Mr. Bates is a director of those associations.



DAVID BATES

MR. BATES: Honourable Members of the Commission I have entitled the Brief "Wilderness Protection is a Land Use Option".

10 "The Commission has requested participation in these preliminary information meetings for a number of purposes, all apparently directed toward making subsequent meetings and hearings of the Commission acceptable to those with the greatest concerns, and more productive. This presentation is addressed to the questions of what issues  
20 should be considered by the Commission.

"We state emphatically that the protection of wilderness is an important land use option that this Commission should consider seriously.

"The comments are organized around five main points:

1. Wilderness is a valid land use.
- 30 2. Wilderness protection is one of the first land use choices that must be made.
3. Conflicts between protection of wilderness and and resource utilization will occur but they can be minimized.
4. Decisions to use forests for commercial purposes - sawlogs and pulp commonly - should  
40 come only after careful consideration of the difficulties of managing northern forests.
5. Our organizations have considered the issues at some length and are prepared to assist this Commission if it is clear that the issue is adopted for serious consideration.



"The following comments briefly develop these points.

"1. WILDERNESS IS A VALID LAND USE

"To argue the values of wilderness is beyond the scope of this presentation. That wilderness is an accepted land use is evidenced by National Parks in some fine examples of Canada's wild lands, by the designation of wilderness or primitive parks by the Ontario Government, by various Acts of Canadian and United States governments, and by the development of a wilderness preservation policy by the Ministry of Natural Resources. One needs only to examine tourist promotion literature of government and private groups to know that wilderness in Ontario is one of our valuable natural resources.

"We are not the only ones to try to express the values of wilderness but I draw the Commission's attention to our document Wilderness in Ontario submitted to the Resources Development Policy Field of the Ontario government in early 1974. In it and in subsequent work we have developed arguments on the values of wilderness, on the designation of wilderness reserves, on the desirable size of wilderness reserves, on the merits of and need for a system of large wilderness reserves in Ontario, on criteria for determining the suitability of an area for designation as a





10 "wilderness reserve, on potential sites for wilderness reserves in Ontario, and on the management of wilderness. We go to considerable lengths to show that the concept of wilderness protection is a reasonable, legitimate land use option and not the idealistic, unrealistic dreaming it is sometimes thought to be.

"I would like to emphasize two positions which we hold with conviction:

20 "a) The prime values of wilderness are ecological. You probably will hear references to the recreational value of wilderness. In our view failure to conceive of wilderness as a set of complex self-regulating ecosystems is to overlook its very essence. The probable consequence is the eventual dissipation of the valuable resource and of the values associated with it, like recreation.

30 "b) Wilderness reserves must be large. We believe there is a very sound case for wilderness reserves having to be 1500 square miles and larger in area if the wilderness is to continue to be shaped by the natural cycles and processes that made it what it is. We refer you to a paper by Sullivan and Shaffer for another development of this argument. That paper argues for a system of reserves much as we have done and includes arguments for some reserves very much larger than we have proposed. We do not believe that small reserves on the order of 100 and 200 square miles have any hope of protecting the essential ecological

40



"values of wilderness. There are a number of areas north of 50° which could be large and very valuable reserves for the protection of Ontario's important and rapidly dwindling wilderness heritage.

10 "2. WILDERNESS PROTECTION DECISIONS MUST BE  
MADE VERY EARLY

20 "Wilderness, we have said, is self-regulating ecosystems in which the impact of man is absent or minimal. It follows that land that has been significantly altered by man has lost its essential wilderness values. Although such lands may retain and recover many wildland and recreational values, they can never again show us what land unmanipulated and unaltered by man is like. Realistically, no large land or water area is without some indication of the impact of man, but large areas north of 50° and in some other parts of Ontario are remarkably close to that condition. A major responsibility of this Commission is to ensure that significant and large areas of this part of the province retain these primitive and valuable characteristics. Failure to designate such protection promptly implies that wilderness is not accepted as having significant values and ensures its eventual disappearance, never to be recovered.

30 "3. CONFLICTS WITH RESOURCE UTILIZATION INTERESTS  
CAN BE MINIMAL

40 "We don't deny that conflicts will occur.



10 "Wilderness has not been defined as land that no-  
body else wants. Wilderness reserves selected  
on ecological bases will include rivers that some  
want to use for power generation, trees that some-  
one else thinks would be better as paper or lumber,  
and land that some will say should be processed for  
its mineral value. Wilderness reserves will include  
lakes and rivers with large fish populations that  
could be fish dinners in New York city. They will  
include air that some people want to use as a  
garbage dump. Pipelines and power lines will be  
proposed. We do not expect this Commission to say  
20 that there is never a place for these activities of  
man. We do expect you to say that there are some  
places where they cannot occur, ever.

30 "North of 50° is a large area and a lot of  
it will not be particularly attractive for these  
other uses but may have quite significant wilder-  
ness value. Our preliminary studies indicate that  
a judicious selection of wilderness reserves could  
go far toward minimizing conflict while protecting  
very good wilderness ecosystems.

40 "4. TIMBER EXPLOITATION EXAMINED CLOSELY

"By isolating this particular land use  
option we do not imply that other land use pro-  
posals need not be examined closely. They should.  
Timber exploitation is simply one of the most  
prominent uses now. When proposals are made to  
you to designate large areas of forest land for  
cutting, you have to weigh that land use option  
against others - one of which should be leaving





"the land as it is, or at least in a state far less altered than that resulting from cutting.

"We suggest that you should be finding answers to questions like the following:

- What is the probability that forest managers would manage marginally productive forest lands north of 50° well when they have generally done poorly with the relatively productive and easier to manage forests now being exploited?

- Why would a company like Reed Paper consider moving from what is probably the most productive forest land in Northwestern Ontario to lands that appear to be inferior in virtually every relevant characteristic?

- What accounts for the large proportion (perhaps 35%) of cutover forest land in the southern parts of the province that has not been successfully regenerated? Is there any reason to believe that regeneration rates in less productive land will not be even worse?

- How much do forest managers know about timber harvesting in northern forests? Are their expectations of forest productivity and management success reliable?

- Are the forests of the north renewable resources in any useful commercial sense? Can timber cutting in these forests be expected to be other than cut-and-run operations - timber mining rather than timber harvesting?

- What are the probable ecological consequences of forest exploitation in the forests in



"question, given the present state of forest management practices in Ontario?

"Various groups may state that unused land is wasted land; any use is better than no use. We urge you to consider their claims very carefully - the best use often may be no use.

"5. OUR EXPECTATIONS

"We have spent much time, money, and energy developing our ideas to their present position. There is more to do. We approach the issues with conviction and are prepared to devote more time and energy to informed discussions of the issues with you. If this Commission indicates that protecting the wilderness of northern Ontario is an issue being considered seriously, we would respond to requests to participate in later meetings devoted to such consideration. We must know that the issue is receiving serious consideration.

"Trusting that you will see wilderness protection as a land use option that you must consider seriously, we thank you for your attention."

MR. LASKIN: Thank you very much, Mr. Bates.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Bates.

Although I am not determining any issues at this stage I want to make it perfectly clear to you that wilderness protection is a valid option as far as the Commission is concerned and I also want to make it clear to you that you have raised some questions that go to the very root of why we are here, also the papers to which you have reference, we will obtain those and make them part of the materials so that they will also be available for us to consider.



MR. BATES: If you have difficulty finding copies we would be prepared to help you locate them, sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Bates.

MR. LASKIN: Could this Brief be entered as Exhibit No.14.

10 ---EXHIBIT NO.14: Brief submitted by National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada.

20 MR. CRANE: Mr. Commissioner, with your permission I would now like to call John Parry for another encore by popular demand after that fine brief he submitted for the Town of Sioux Lookout. He is now going to submit a brief for the Children's Aid Society for the District of Kenora followed by Joyce Timpson, a caseworker for the Family & Children's Services for the District of Kenora.

30 In view of the comment made last night about not enough women speakers I'll let John decide whether he wants to go first, or Joyce.

JOHN PARRY (Recalled)

40 MR. PARRY: I would like to thank you for your introduction, Mr. Crane. I am speaking for the Children's Aid Society for the District of Kenora basically because I was the one who first laid hands on the background so I must at this point express my indebtedness to Joyce Timpson who told me where I could find it.

Now, Mr. Commissioner, this brief is presented on behalf of the Children's Aid Society of the District of Kenora and also known as the Family & Children's Services of the District of Kenora and I present it in my capacity as





President of that organization.

"This brief attempts to describe the area covered by the Society, its history, the nature of its structure and responsibilities, and its specific concerns for the future.

10  
"GEOGRAPHY

"As in a Hardy novel, the physical setting is a chief character in the story of the Children's Aid Society of the District of Kenora.

20  
"This district, the largest child welfare district in the Province of Ontario is made up of 153,000 square miles of lakes, marsh, rivers and large forest land. Its greatest length and width are approximately 500 miles. Its chief town, Kenora, is 850 air miles from Toronto and its most northerly point is 1,000 air miles from Toronto.

30  
"The town of Kenora is about 125 miles from Winnipeg and indeed the whole southern part of the district depends on the Manitoban capital for many higher order goods and services including daily newspapers, television and medical and social service facilities. From Kenora to Dryden by road is 90 miles and from there to Sioux Lookout, 60 miles, to Ignace 70 miles and to Red Lake 140 miles, and from Sioux Lookout to Pickle Lake 150 miles. After that, the long journey to Sandy Lake, Big Trout Lake, and Fort Severn must be done by small airplane and a week's trip may turn into three weeks when the weather is bad. The southern part of the District of Kenora also turns to  
40  
Thunder Bay, 300 miles from Kenora town, for a



"number of services and institutional facilities.

"Kenora and Dryden are sub-regional centres. Kenora, including the municipalities of Keewatin, Jaffray and Mellick, has an economy based on pulp and paper and secondarily, tourism. Government and transportation activities add to the economic base. It has a 200 bed hospital and a branch office of Confederation College.

"Dryden, including Barclay and Machin, depends mainly on the pulp and paper industry. Its service industries support mining and forest activities to the north. It has a 75 bed hospital, several provincial and federal department offices, an office of Confederation College, and a twice daily jet service to Toronto, when the sun shines. It is the only piggyback rail centre between Thunder Bay and Winnipeg.

"Sioux Lookout is a CNR divisional point, and a centre for tourism, branch office of government, and air transport to the north. It is the site of a local hospital and the Zone Hospital for the native population in remote northern settlements.

"Ignace has grown fast in the five years between censuses by 2½ times. Large base metal deposits are being mined at Mattabi, Falconbridge, and about 50 miles to the North the deposits consist of copper, zinc, lead and silver.

"Red Lake, born in the gold rush of 1926, is still producing gold. Ear Falls, some 35 miles away, has a forest industry and the mining of base metals and iron ore.



"DEMOGRAPHY

"The Canada Census of 1976 shows a total population for the District of Kenora of 57,980, divided as follows:

"Municipalities	36,902;
Unorganized territory	11,634;
Reserves	9,444.

"Between the years 1971 and 1976, the population of unorganized territory increased by 11% and that of reserves by 22%, whereas the increase for the whole district was 9%.

"HISTORY

"Early in 1907, the Children's Aid Society was incorporated for the District of Kenora, sixteen years after the formation of the Toronto Society and fourteen years after the passage of the first Children's Protection Act in the province. The work was carried out completely by volunteers until 1938, when a salaried local superintendent was appointed. The province required that all cases of neglect be investigated, but made no money available for transportation. In 1941, an assistant superintendent was appointed at a princely salary of \$83.00 a month. The board rate for wards was \$7.50 a month in town and \$15.00 in the country. A stenographer was added to the staff three years later. In 1949 the Society collected \$5,000 in a campaign and the next year the raising of the grade from C to B meant a small increase in the provincial





"grant. In 1953, a branch was opened in Dryden. The year 1955 was important for changes in the Child Welfare Act and, at the request of the provincial Minister of Public Welfare, for an agreement between the Society and the Department of Indian Affairs that the Society would give protection services and care to Indian children on reserves and the federal government would contribute. The work and staff slowly expanded. In 1966, an agreement between the federal and Ontario government providing provincial social services to reserve Indians at federal expense took the place of the separate Society contracts. In the same year a Branch was opened at Red Lake. There were five professional staff and three office in Kenora, two workers and a secretary in Dryden, and a worker in Red Lake. Statistics for 1965 the year previous were 47 new foster homes, 99 new adoption homes, 101 adoption placements, 40 unmarried mothers, and 192 children in care at year end. In 1972, a Branch office was organized at Sioux Lookout and for two years the worker was alone there, looking after the whole area to the north and carrying a huge case-load. More recently sub-offices have been started at Ear Falls and Ignace. In 1975, the Society opened Birchcliff Group Home, with a capacity of twenty-four children, for which the agency raised \$85,000 in voluntary contributions to fully furnish the home.



"STRUCTURE OF THE SOCIETY

10 "The members of the Society are ninety in number. The membership is open to any citizen of the area over the age of eighteen years. Members pay a fee of \$1.00 and elect the Board annually.

"The Board is composed of twenty-five directors from various centres in the district, with four positions vacant at the present.

20 "Two directors come from areas without municipal organization, and two are Indian. The Board is contemplating the possibility of providing for the election of two replacement directors from large reserves in the north and paying their flight and other expenses to Board meetings.

30 "Under Section 4 of the Child Welfare Act and the by-laws, the Board is responsible for the making of policy and ultimately for the administration and enforcement of the Act and the regulations in the District of Kenora.

"The officers of the Board are the President, past President, two Vice-Presidents, Secretary, and Treasurer.

40 "The Executive Director, subject to the approval of the Board and within the approved budget and salary ranges, appoints the staff, which now consists of two supervisors, 23 social workers, a group home administrator, and up to 6 child care workers for the group home. The staff work out of the head office in Kenora,



"three branches and two sub-offices.

"RESPONSIBILITIES

"Every Children's Aid Society is responsible for:

- a) investigating allegations or evidence that children may be in need of protection;
- b) protecting children where necessary;
- c) providing guidance, counselling and other services to families for protecting children or for the prevention of circumstances requiring the protection of children;
- d) providing care for children assigned or committed to its care under this or any other Act;
- e) supervising children assigned to its supervision under this or any other Act, and that is the Child Welfare Act;
- f) placing children for adoption;
- g) assisting the parents of children born out of wedlock or likely to be born out of wedlock.

"CONCERNS FOR THE FUTURE

"The prime concern of the Society for the future of the area is that the process of development does not deprive children of their fundamental right to nurture, education and security in a supportive environment. In the context of this concern, the Society states its





"view that social service development has in many cases not adequately paralleled the physical and economic development of new centres. It would appear that in many cases planning for social services is left until the demands of local groups become so vocal that they can no longer be ignored. To leave the responsibility for initiation of social service planning to local residents it not, we feel, a satisfactory method. These residents will often have very little experience of the services needed, and will lack detail information on the planned size of the community and the appropriate scale of service required. It is our feeling that the provincial government should play as active a part in planning and implementing social services as it does in the hard service area. We believe that in the past for example, education services have been well planned and installed, policing and medical services less well, and other social services have not been adequately provided for in the development of new population areas.

"A second major concern is the responsibility for services to Indian children and families be gradually taken over either by the reserve communities, or by an organization parallel to our own, controlled, and when possible, staffed by Indian people. Our feeling is that the latter form would be more appropriate, but we are not in a position to point the way. In relation to this concern, we should point out that the Province has promised additional funding to develop new modes of service to reserve communities.



"Finally, we are concerned that the area generally lacks many of the social services and cultural opportunities which help combat such social evils as alcoholism, marriage breakup and drug abuse. For example, most communities lack marriage counselling and alcoholism treatment programs, youth clubs, etc. We do not presume to suggest that provision of these facilities would solve all the area's social problems. However, a major education and communications effort is needed, aimed at young and old alike, to inform the area's people of the nature of possible future developments; the reasons for them and pressures behind them, and the rights of residents in the development process. Only when everyone has some appreciation of where they will stand in the future will the besetting problems of anomie, loss of identity and feeling of abandonment be solvable. We hope and trust that your Commission is but the first step in this educational and communications effort."

Now, Mr. Commissioner, that is my part of the Brief and it is with pleasure I turn the rest of the Brief over to Joyce Timpson, who is a social<sup>worker</sup>/in the Sioux Lookout office of the Agency and far better acquainted with the problems than myself.

THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Parry, on page 6 you refer to a promise of the Provincial government to provide service in remote communities, what service is that?

A. This is under the Ministry of Community and Social Services and the commitment has presently been made only verbally and we are negotiating the amounts and the ways



in which this money will be utilized at the present time.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much.

MR. CRANE:

---EXHIBIT NO. 15:

Brief provided by Family and  
Children's Services of District  
of Kenora.

JOYCE TIMPSON

THE WITNESS: This section of the Brief is respectfully submitted on behalf of the silent majority of northwestern Ontario, that silent majority is the helpless majority, children.

"Mr. Commissioner, Mr. Parry has outlined the history, philosophy and purpose of the Children's Aid Society of the Kenora District.

"The responsibilities of the Society are clearly outlined in the Child Welfare Act of Ontario, considered to be one of the most advanced pieces of legislation of its kind anywhere in the world. It is the responsibility of the State to assist families where the welfare of children may be in jeopardy. The Child Welfare Act provides that services be delivered to such families and children, not in an authoritarian manner, not as a charity, but as a basic human right. It is my submission that these rights are being violated in the District of Kenora. This district has the highest incidence of alcoholism, wife abuse, and child neglect per capita in Ontario. Services to combat these problems, however, are almost non-





"existent and those that do exist are among the lowest funded in the province.

10 "Today there are 500 children under the care of this Children's Aid Society serving a population of 57,000. Forty-five of these foster children are in the Sioux Lookout-Hudson area comprising a population of under 3,500 persons. One third of these children will never return to their parents. Mr. Commissioner, these figures represent 3.4% of all the children in this district. Three per cent of our children have lost the right to live at home, a right that is so basic that most of us forget that it is a right. The provincial average of children in care in other parts of Ontario is in the neighbourhood of .08%. The funding for our agency is one of the lowest per capita in the province and virtually no funding is provided for the provision of services designed to prevent the need for the removal of a child from its home.

30 "I would not even venture to say that an expansion of preventative services of our agency would go far to ameliorate the condition. We must attack social problems at their roots, well before their very inception. The way of life of a proud people has been destroyed in the last century by thoughtless development and the destruction of their economic base. This fact has been vividly expressed in the statistics I have presented. We do not ask for more money or social workers to find more placements for children. We do not need foster homes and social



"workers as much as we need not to need them. No child must be denied the right to live with his natural family in his own culture in his own language. It is to this ideal that all Children's Aid Societies are committed. Every child that must be removed from his home and environment because of deteriorated social conditions represents the failure of society to protect the people.

"We ask that no further economic development take place without careful and systematic social research into the social conditions of the people of this area. We ask that the Commission make careful survey of the existing services of the area as well as an objective analysis of these agencies as to their effectiveness and relevance, or lack of same. Services must be provided to meet the growing number of casualties of the present system that is less than human. It must also be ensured that in any future development safeguards must be built in to provide working and living conditions that are relevant and suitable to the life and culture of those on whose land we tread. Those responsible for development must bear the responsibility for the lives they may destroy in the process. It must be mandatory that human services be considered and planned for before development, not after, when they are doomed to fail miserably as they do today. We have the knowledge and expertise available to achieve these goals. It requires only that a



"commitment be made to human beings and not to the dollar.

"This not a statement advocating removal of Child Welfare services from native communities. To make an analogy: the medical profession would behave irresponsibly if it concentrated only on better surgical techniques for lung cancer and did nothing to educate the public against smoking and pollution. Social agencies such as ours must be able to serve as a builder and strengthener of families. For social agencies to sit back and pick up the pieces of broken families and remain silent as to the root causes of the problems is professionally irresponsible.

"The social conditions of this area worsen each year as is reflected by our agency's grim statistics. The cost of child care in dollars is staggering, the cost in the child's suffering is immeasurable."

Thank you. (Applause)

MR. CRANE: I want to thank you for a very moving brief and I wonder if I could get a copy so we could put it into the record. It will be entered as Exhibit No.16.

---EXHIBIT NO. 16:

Brief submitted by Ms. Joyce Timpson, Caseworker, Family & Children's Services of the District of Kenora.

---Brief Recess.





---On resuming:

MR. CRANE: If we could start the hearing again, Mr. Commissioner, we have had one or two changes in our program and I would now like to call on Mr. Jim Windigo from Treaty 3 who is President of Man-o-min Wild Rice Indian Co-operative and he will be making a presentation now.

JIM WINDIGO

PETER KELLY: Mr. Commissioner, I would like to take this opportunity to say a few words about Jim Windigo. Jim Windigo has been a director of the Man-o-min Co-op which is a venture of a co-operative made up of people from Manitoba and Ontario and the MINS Transfer of Minnesota and as it turns out it spells Man-o-min which is Wild Life.

The people of northwestern Ontario and northern Minnesota and Manitoba, the Obijways, have traditionally picked wild rice and they established a number of working relationships and they are living in Manitoba as well as Minnesota and there are a number of feasts of which you were a party to yesterday called the Wild Rice Harvest.

Jim has worked with the Department of Indian Affairs for a brief period and found dissatisfaction with the Department of Indian Affairs and decided to return to Council and became Chief and worked for a number of years as Chief and I wanted to just say that the people that work in the co-operative are in an unpaid position and they do this strictly out of a concern that wild rice become an Indian harvest.

MR. WINDIGO: "Mr. Commissioner, you will be presented with a brief later today from the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources. That brief



"will undoubtedly be filled with many fine-sounding phrases. The public statements from that Ministry usually are. But while you listen to their sugar-coated words, we would like you to remember the Indian position. Quite frankly, we view the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources as the Indians' enemy.

"We are all familiar with the story of how the white man came to our country, stole our land, and exploited the Indians, the land, and the resources for their own benefit. It's a story that has been told many times and a story I am sure you know very well. But practically every time that story is told, it is told as though all the thieving took place in the past. Unfortunately, Mr. Commissioner, the theft of Indian resources is still taking place today. And the major agent used to carry out these thefts is the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources.

"Let me give you an example. Wild rice has been harvested by my people since time began. The Ontario government recognized wild rice as an Indian resource and for years only Indian people have been allowed to harvest it. But wild rice is now considered a delicacy by white people. This means that piles of money can be made from harvesting and selling wild rice. Large profits can be made from exploiting our wild rice fields. And the rights of Indians have always been trampled when profits are concerned. Greedy eyes have been cast on our wild rice resource. As a



10 "result, the Ontario Ministry has proposed to open wild rice harvesting to anyone who applies for a licence. The Ontario Ministry also wants to open our wild rice fields to white businessmen who own mechanical harvesters. My people are opposed to these propositions. My people wish to harvest wild rice in the traditional way.

20 "But most importantly, my people look on wild rice as theirs to harvest by right. It is an Indian resource, not a white resource. We will fight anyone on any battleground to defend our wild rice rights. We refuse to stand idly by while slick promoters and government agencies steal yet another Indian resource.

30 "The Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources have consistently acted against our interests. They have moved to steal our wild rice rights by attempting to regulate our harvesting. They have harassed Indian wild rice pickers and treated the people with disrespect. They have used the tactics most common to bullies. They have acted this way because we refuse to obtain a white licence in order to practice a right we have enjoyed since time immemorial.

40 "The Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources has always acted to further white business interests. Consequently, the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources has never protected our wild rice rights from white lawbreakers. They have continually refused to prosecute white wild rice poachers. Because of the Ministry of Natural Resources' refusal to enforce its own laws, the Indian people





"have decided to use the white man's laws to protect our resource. One of our members, the Grassy Narrows Indian Band, has recently filed suit against a white wild rice poacher. We are filing as evidence our statement of claim in that suit. This is something that the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources should have done.

"Mr. Commissioner, you have the opportunity to put an end to this modern-day theft of Indian resources. It is your duty to block the bullying tactics and halt the illegal attempts by the Ministry of Natural Resources to steal our wild rice fields. Our resources have been exploited at our expense and for the benefit of white society far too long. We trust that you will see the justice in our position."

THE WITNESS: This is the Brief presented by Jim Windigo. I would like in conclusion to make a couple of comments.

One of the comments that I wanted to make, and that has been blaming the native people, as I explained last night when we visited the Reserves there was always concern as to whether there would be adequate translation system, whether they would be effective in our people being hurt and that is one of the reasons why the native people wanted to request your presence at the Reserves, because as you will notice and you have noticed probably by now, there is going to be a lot of problems with the interpretation. I have been asked to interpret this Brief. However, the Brief was prepared by the Man-o-min Co-op <sup>and</sup> the elders and the people have incorporated their views into this Brief so I don't think I will go into the Brief because the elder people know the con-



tents of the Brief that was read.

It is also very important to note that Mr. Windigo elected to read the Brief inspite of the many problems and I think he went along with that because we want to keep the spirit of co-operation with yourself and the Indian people as far as the Commission goes.

The other comment that I would make by the wild rice pickers and that is this, in this Brief there is mention of seeing the Natural Resources as the most oppressive form of agency that the Indian people have encountered since the coming of the White man on this continent. It is an agency which up until recently to upgrade the image, or its image, has decided to wear what people call "civies" when they hold public relations meetings with the general public. The Indian people are not regarded as general public when they are being met with by the Ministry of Natural Resources. They are seen as some people to be contended with, as a source to be contended with, and as a result one of the intimidating tactics used by the Ministry of Natural Resources is the fact that the Natural Resources will go into the Reserves or will go into the pipelines or will go into the commercial fishing areas and will go into the rice harvesting areas in a para-military paraphernalia, they will wear these beige or brown suits and up until very recently they wore holsters with guns. Very recently they have switched over to not wearing a holster but a compass and it is still the visual impact which hits the Indian people when they are met by the Ministry of Natural Resources. We feel that this is one area where this kind of intimidation has to stop immediately, and I was told to convey this as part of the Brief, I thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Jim and Peter. I have raised these issues so that we can ascertain



what we are dealing with with this Commission and you have certainly assisted me with that in a very straightforward and honest way and I thank you very much.

MR. CRANE: Could I mark their Brief as the next Exhibit, sir.

10 ---EXHIBIT NO.17: Brief submitted by Jim Windigo.

MR. CRANE: I asked Mr. Clarke from Slate Falls Airways to come over this afternoon and I am not sure whether the Ministry of Natural Resources people have arrived and he has been waiting at the back of the hall patiently so I would ask Mr. Glen Clarke to come forward and those of you who don't know who Glen Clarke is, he is affectionately known as Knobby Clarke.

GLEN CLARKE

30 MR. CLARKE: Mr. Commissioner, my Brief is brief.

"The aviation picture in northwestern Ontario has changed very drastically for the better in the past eight years. This was caused by the Ontario government building suitable airstrips at the majority of northern settlements and also the implementation of some navigational aids. The air industry has kept abreast of these changes and in most cases is already prepared to take advantage of future improvements. Great sums of dollars have been spent by private enterprise to update, sophisticate and generally provide the service that any individual customer is





"entitled to.

"Northwestern Ontario, and for this purpose I classify northwestern Ontario as from Pickle Lake west and from Sioux Lookout north. We have 12 licenced air carriers mustering approximately 80 aircraft. These aircraft are of the A, B, C and D category - "A" being a small Piper Cub and "D" being the much larger DC-3 with all others falling into the "B" and "C" category.

"These 12 air carriers operate under Class II, Class III and Class IV licences. I would like to explain the difference between a Class II and a Class II licence.

"CLASS II LICENCE

"Is a licence granted to an air carrier to provide regular on time service between points so designated on said licence.

"Air carriers holding such a licence and operating in the area I defined above are -

"NORONTAIR - Between Thunder Bay and Pickle Lake.

"ON AIR - Between Dryden and Red Lake.

"PATRICIA AIR - Between Sioux Lookout, Dryden and Pickle Lake.

"An air carrier holding this licence must under all conditions, except for reasons of maintenance or poor weather fly his published route regardless of the amount of traffic which in some cases could be NIL.



"CLASS III LICENCE

"Is a licence granted to an air carrier to provide irregular service between points so designated on said licence.

"Carriers holding Class III licences in the area I defined above are -

"AERO TRADES, they fly between Winnipeg direct to Pickle Lake.

"BEARSKIN AIRWAYS - Between Big Trout Lake and Sioux Lookout.

"TOMAHAWK AIRWAYS - Between Red Lake and Sandy Lake.

"SLATE FALLS AIRWAYS - Between Sioux Lookout, Round Lake, Sandy Lake and Pikangikum.

"PATRICIA AIR, who under a management agreement to operate Ontario Central Airlines are licenced to service all settlements of the north; this consists of approximately 25 designated locations.

"Approximately two years ago Slate Falls Airways applied to the Federal Air Transport Committee to operate a Class II service between Sioux Lookout, Dryden, Pickle Lake, Big Trout Lake, Round Lake, Sandy Lake, Pikangikum and Red Lake - this service would have been supplied by using turbine equipment and would have been of the calibre of the present NorOntair service. The application came to a public hearing in February of this year with a decision being rendered in September. The decision by the Air Transport Committee was in the negative, and the



"reason given was that present and future public convenience and necessity does not require a Class II licence.

"The losers in this decision was not Slate Falls Airways but the many Ojibway cree peoples of the north plus the Doctors and Nurses and other peoples who must travel into the north to dispense their service.

"Mr. Commissioner, I say with full belief that the Federal Air Transport Committee does not know the licencing needs of northwestern Ontario. This was proven out by the hearing that was held in Thunder Bay in February of this year. At that hearing the Chairman of the Air Transport Commission, a Mr. Thompson, had the opportunity to clean up the licencing in northwestern Ontario, but he failed to do so. Instead, the second day of the hearing it was announced that Bearskin Airways was granted a Class III licence between Big Trout Lake and Sioux Lookout; this licence was granted without a hearing, no great investigation into the merits of the application and also against the wishes of the Chief and Council of Big Trout Lake.

"With the present Class III licencing the two main carriers, namely Patricia Air and Slate Falls Airways are fastly approaching a non-viable scheduled passenger service situation. Patricia Air joined into an operating agreement with Ontario Central Airlines approximately one year ago and they went FIRST CLASS, and by this I mean they hired qualified personnel, updated





10 "to turbine twin engine aircraft and generally provided a superior passenger service to all northern airports. One year later, today Patricia Air has had to cut back drastically to attempt to maintain a viable Class III passenger service. And the possibility of turbines being operated by Patricia Air this winter is doubtful at this time.

20 "It is hopeful that Slate Falls Airways will be able to maintain a first class turbine twin otter service this winter, but providing a good service is one thing and making a dollar in the process is another.

"So basically, Mr. Commissioner, what I am saying is that the Class IV charter business in northwestern Ontario appears to be healthy and the Class III passenger service is in trouble.

30 "The trouble is caused by the following facts:

1. Over-Licencing;
2. Carriers competing for same traffic on same routes;
3. Government budgets cut;
4. A continued constant rise in overhead costs, and
- 40 5. Adverse publicity in the recent months towards the air industry.

"I was very pleased to hear the Brief presented by the Hon. Mr. Bernier yesterday that Mr. Davoud would be looking into air services in northwestern Ontario. Mr. Davoud is a much



"experienced individual in this field and we are hoping that with his assistance we can get our pleas across to the Air Transport Committee."

I had a chance to talk to Mr. Davoud yesterday for a few minutes and he advised me that he would be back in the area in December and at that time we would have a meeting set up with Mr. Davoud to clarify some of our problems.

"Mr. Commissioner, getting away from our problems on licencing, etc., for awhile I would like to speak briefly on air safety in northwestern Ontario. Subsequent to the unfortunate accidents at Fraserdale and Pickle Lake, the air industry received much adverse publicity. Transport Canada has had an investigation team in the area in the past months. Their findings should be completed in the near future. The Commission should attempt to obtain a copy of their findings as I am sure this information will not be made available to the public unless a full public hearing is held in this regard.

"Ministry of Transport, Winnipeg, has greatly enhanced their audits of air carriers in past months, but, Mr. Commissioner, regardless of the stringent rules by government bodies and air carriers themselves, as long as a human being is put in command of a moving object, whether it be a boat, train, bicycle or an aircraft there are unfortunately going to be mishaps. Air carriers can eliminate flaws in operational techniques and maintenance procedures, but to eliminate all flaws from a



"human being is virtually impossible. I can only say that safety is paramount and all steps possible are being made to that end.

"As far as the north is concerned we as air carriers list the following priorities as improvements to air transportation:

1. Air to ground communications - air to ground communications at northern strips at this date in time virtually do not exist. A pilot should be able to receive from an accredited observer such things as altimeter settings, wind direction, general weather and conflicting traffic. There is no evidence that this situation is to be updated by either the provincial or federal governments.
2. Navigational Aids. Navigational aids are required and their output power must be increased. At present we are picking up navigational aid signals at between 30 and 60 miles, we would like to be in constant contact with navigational aids at all times and this is not the case at the present, and once again there is no plan for updating the power output of the present navigational aids.
3. Standard Airways System. With the exception of Sioux Lookout and Red Lake there is no airways system to the northern airstrips that allows an aircraft to take off and land under the full control of an accredited traffic controller.





"When a pilot gets 5 miles north of Sioux Lookout he is virtually on his own. There is no planned relief for this situation in the foreseeable future.

10 "Mr. Commissioner, I would like to comment briefly on commercial fishing. In 1970 Slate Falls Airways had a dozen commercial fishing licences revoked by the Ministry of Natural Resources. These licences were all 70 to 100 miles north of Sioux Lookout. The reason for revoking the licences was that the fish in those lakes contained Mercury pollution above the accepted tolerance for commercial distribution. The point I want to get across to you, sir, is this, that Mercury pollution in a natural form exists in many lakes in northwestern Ontario and not just the English/Wabigoon River system that has received so much publicity. The non-commercial fishing in these lakes has, however, greatly enhanced sport fishing and tourism is blossoming in this respect, so you lose in one respect and gain in another.

20

30

"In ending, Mr. Commissioner, I would like to answer a question that is asked of me quite regular.

40

"The question is - why is northwestern Ontario 15 or 20 years behind Manitoba as far as airports, navigational aids, etc. are concerned?

"My answer is this - visualize the dimensions of Manitoba first, for Manitoba to



10 "have a viable economic base they had to go  
north for minerals, timber and other  
resources. Thus the creation of Flin Flon,  
Lynn Lake, Churchill and Thompson and along  
with it came highly sophisticated airports  
and navigational systems. Ontario on the  
other hand concentrated on the industrial  
south for their economic base and more or  
less neglected the north. With the exception  
of a few mines in the Red Lake, Ear Falls and  
Pickle Lake area we have NO northern resources  
20 that create any amount of resource dollars for  
employment. In fact we do not have a resource-  
able north, all we have is a large non-  
resourceable body of water, namely Hudson and  
James Bay."

Thank you, sir.

30 MR. CRANE: Thank you, Mr. Clarke. I have one  
question to ask you. When you talked about air to ground  
communications, were you talking in terms of a OMNI system  
that exists at many southern airports that the Sunday  
flier can fly from Toronto to Hamilton or Niagara Falls and  
turn the dial on his aircraft and steer by that type of a  
communication system?

40 A. No, I was not talking directly to that, Mr.  
Crane. The standard airways system that I discussed would  
encompass the OMNI system, and that is what we want, that is  
the most sophisticated system there is in navigation. When  
I talk about air to ground communications, let us say the  
aircraft is approaching Round Lake and the weather is marginal  
and he has no contact at Round Lake with anybody on the ground,  
that is accredited to give him an altimeter setting, wind con-



ditions or general weather, etc. Now, there are radios in the north, don't get me wrong, I have three of them myself that are operated by my people. I have one at Round Lake and one at Sandy Lake, I'm sorry, I just have two at the present time, and they are not acceptable in any sense of the form as a safety factor. The individual that operates them does not have the training to be accredited and so on. There are also other air carriers that have radios in the north and they, of course, are primarily concerned with their own craft so generally the aviation picture is not being served at all in the north.

There are some settlements that have no radios whatsoever. For example, Matachewan.

Q. One last question, is that the responsibility of the Federal Department of Transport, to install an OMNI system. Is that who installed it in southern Ontario?

A. The Federal government, yes, sir.

Q. And have representations been made by the northern carriers to the Federal Department of Transport to install such an OMNI system in the north?

A. To my knowledge, no, sir, we have just received in the last few years the non-directional beacons, which was a great enhancement over what we had before, which was nothing.

Q. Alright, thank you, Mr. Clarke.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Clarke.

We will make every attempt, Mr. Clarke, to obtain the report of the investigating team from Transport Canada and you say that will not be made available in the normal course to the public?

MR. CLARKE: I don't believe so, sir, I am just going by past experience as to what government bodies do when they do investigations and I would feel the only time it





would become available, if it all came to a general hearing and I would say then it would be available but to my knowledge I would say not.

THE COMMISSIONER: But there is no public or general hearing anticipated?

MR. CLARKE: Mr. Lang has not decided that yet, sir.

---EXHIBIT NO. 18: Brief submitted by Mr. Glen Clarke.

MR. CRANE: I want to make a brief comment before the next witness, Mr. Commissioner, in light of a brief comment that was made yesterday.

Before I introduce Paddy Houston, who will be delivering a Brief in support of Native Rights I want to take the opportunity, Mr. Commissioner, to clear up for the record perhaps an unfortunate misunderstanding which occurred yesterday, when in the interest of saving time I skipped a brief portion of my opening comments which I intended to deliver on the third reason why I was pleased to be with your Commission, sir. I would now like to read from those notes which I crossed out in error and they are briefly that I remember when it wasn't that fashionable to be pro-northern or pro-Indian because of my experiences in the south when I went back there to go to school. I remember one incident, sir, when I spent a portion of my honeymoon in Minaki and as a result of that I saw some of the terrible conditions under which our native people live. Yet when I returned to Toronto to practice law I was met with a campaign encouraged by some southern people to raise money for the Indians in India. I offered a donation provided they made a similar contribution to the Indian people in Minaki. This suggestion was met with stunned silence. I



mention this story to illustrate that I go back a long way in advocating a better deal for the people of northwestern Ontario, both native and white, and, Mr. Commissioner, just to add on to that very briefly, for the last ten or twelve years I have acted for a number, a substantial number of native people in the Court of Appeal of this province in trying to assist them with their rights and that is because I act for a number of people and lawyers in northwestern Ontario. I have had some success and some difficulty persuading some of the judges that the white and native people are different in the north and they deserve special considerations. Indeed, Mr. Commissioner, as you know as late as Friday of last week I was in the Court of Appeal responding to an Attorney General's appeal concerning citizens from Kenora.

I want to turn briefly to another humorous incident because I wanted to tell my friend, Andre Rickard, the Chief, that I also played hockey with native people like normal single people, the Carters, David Wesley, to name a few. Therefore, in conclusion I can assure Chief Rickard as I have already told him personally and his people that he does have a very impartial Counsel in my person on the staff in this Commission as well as my most capable colleagues John Laskin and Gaylord Watkins and in addition he had a hockey player on his team because Norm Singleton played with me, whereas the Hon. Leo Bernier played against me.

Now, I would like to call on my good friend, Mr. Houston, a former publisher of the Sioux Lookout Bulletin, a former Hudson Bay manager and a leading citizen of Sioux Lookout and northwestern Ontario to deliver what I think to be a most interesting brief, please.



WESLEY HOUSTON

10 THE WITNESS: I'm afraid that Douglas has stolen  
some of my thunder, Mr. Commissioner. I had a preface here  
before my submission, the fact that I was going to tell people  
who I was. My name is Wesley Houston actually but I am better  
known as Paddy for reasons which will be obvious, from my  
Belfast accent which I still retain, or at least some of it.  
My wife and I are 26-year residents of Sioux Lookout and  
50-year residents of the north country.

20 We owned and operated the daily newspaper in  
Sioux Lookout for eighteen of those years, selling it to its  
present owners, Mr. & Mrs. Stuart Cummings, in 1973. We are  
now enjoying a well-earned retirement in the north country  
that we have come to love so well. Having lived and worked  
among the native people of Canada from James Bay to the  
Yukon Territory since coming to Canada as an apprentice fur-  
trader in 1930 and in the last twenty years in northwestern  
30 Ontario I feel I have some idea of their traditional customs  
and way of life and their present aspirations for the future.  
It is in regard to this way of life that I now wish to address  
the Commission.

40 The talk today is of founding races in Canada  
but none can lay more claim to this than our native people  
who were here long before the arrival of the first white  
settler. These native people living close to the land  
developed an affinity with it and its animal inhabitants  
which feeling is somewhat difficult for many white people to  
comprehend. It is only after living for some years with these  
people that one begins to understand their great feeling of  
reverence for the land they occupy and the sustenance which it  
provides for them in both body and soul.





10 With large projects such as hydro dams and  
pulp mills coming to their area with the resultant damming  
of rivers, the flooding of traditional hunting grounds and  
ruination of their fishing areas and in general upsetting  
completely their former environment it is then they become  
apprehensive about their future ability to survive in the  
traditional way of their people in such a foreign environ-  
ment. We cannot help but agree with this attitude as in  
most cases in the past these projects were undertaken without  
any previous consultation with those involved and with great  
detriment to the environment and disastrous results to the  
social life of the community where these people live. With  
20 new projects proposed for northwestern Ontario it surely  
behooves us as citizens of the area, both native and non-  
native to see that the practices of the past are not repeated.  
We in this area have a clean environment when compared with  
the smog-filled atmosphere of the industrial areas to the  
south and we would like to see it remain that way.

30 We are not against progress and establishment  
of industry in our area but we are against pollution and the  
destruction of our present environment and way of life.  
Industrial expansion should be of a well-planned and con-  
trolled nature to see that it fits into the environment with  
the least possible detriment to the area and its inhabitants.  
I mean planned and controlled expansion.

40 Northern people, native and non-native, should  
be entitled to the right to defend their way of life and to  
decide their own future. They should have full participation  
in all discussions affecting their way of life with a complete  
reversal of the present system of economic development in  
Canada's north, by taking a completely new approach and by  
looking for a better way in which to solve our economic ills.



It can be done and it should be done.

I, myself, have witnessed what happens when development is undertaken without full discussion with those affected. Hydro dams which flooded areas sacred to our native people, grave yards destroyed and desecrated for example, not too far from where this meeting is being held, and the bones of their ancestors scattered on the new beaches formed by the flooding, and nothing mentioned by those responsible for this wanton act of destruction and humiliation. Had this been perpetrated on non-native people there would have been a province-wide outcry but the native people of whom I am speaking suffered in silence and without recourse. This is only one of the reasons why our native brothers are suspicious of the white man's northern development, that is in parenthesis, and why they have risen finally to defend themselves against any repetition of this or other similar occurrences.

I have also witnessed what so-called northern development and civilization can do to an area and its people. I refer to Moosonee. Forty-five years ago I landed by canoe at what today is called the Town of Moosonee and there was no such town there at that time. It was then a quiet settlement of native people hunting, fishing and trapping for a living. Then came talk of the deep sea port which turned out to be only talk and nothing came of it simply because the Moose River is so full of silt it would have to be dredged every time the ice went out, which moves the shoals and bars to a different location. Surely an impossible and costly program.

Three years ago I, together with my wife, we visited Moosonee and we were shocked to see the change that so-called progress had brought to this once quiet spot and its people. The area bulldozed clear of trees, the mighty Moose River, a catchall for garbage and the inhabitants



10 degenerated by crime, alcoholism and what the change in their  
life styles had wrought in them. It was a sad sight indeed  
and as a white man I was ashamed and disgusted, to think that  
this had been brought about in the name of progress. Surely  
these people deserve a better treatment than they have  
received at our hands. It is gratifying, however, to know  
that a new approach is now being aired and contemplated by  
government in relation to the establishment of industry in  
our north country and your Commission of Inquiry, sir, can  
be a powerful influence in this direction and the beginning  
of setting a pattern for the orderly development of the north  
in a controlled, equitable and humanitarian atmosphere.

20 In conclusion, I would most strongly urge Your  
Honour to make it a point to visit each of the northern com-  
munities in our area, talk to the people living there, listen  
to what they have to say, and I am sure that as happened in  
the Berger Inquiry they will open up and express their views  
freely and you will thereby gain a much clearer picture of  
why there is some opposition when northern development is  
30 mentioned. The native person is by nature rather shy but when  
he gets to know and trust you he will, as I have mentioned  
before, open up and become a mine of information.

I wish you every success in your endeavours,  
sir, and I trust that your recommendations, when submitted,  
will serve as a new blueprint for northern development. I  
40 thank you for permitting me to voice my personal opinion.

(Applause)

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr.  
Houston, I deeply appreciate your words.

---EXHIBIT NO.19:

Brief submitted by Mr. Wesley  
Houston.





MR. CRANE: The next Brief I would like to call is being submitted on behalf of the Northern Studies Workshop, Faculty of Environmental Studies at York University, and I understand that Joe DePencier and Sue Farkas are going to be presenting the brief.

10 JOE DePENCIER and SUE FARKAS

MISS FARKAS: I would like to say before we sent the formal brief, Mr. Commissioner and Counsel and the people in the audience that we would like you to know that we feel very sensitive to our position as southerners speaking in the north. We are aware of the history of the south imposing its view on the north, however, we feel that the future of the north is an integral part of our picture as well and the impacts upon the environment passed our official boundaries of the 50th parallel. We welcome the opportunity to present our views and our concerns but more importantly we welcome the chance to come and learn through first-hand experience. We feel that both north and south should try to tackle these problems together and I would like to give now a short history of who we are and a summary of a view points that Joe will be expanding on.

40 "The workshop consists of those graduate students and faculty members in the Faculty of Environmental Studies at York University who are concerned with issues of development in the more northerly areas of Ontario. At present, there are thirteen members, including two from Carleton and the University of Toronto. The workshop was formed in December, 1976, with the intention of continuing its work at least during the lifetime



"of the Commission. Several members have already conducted background research for the Commission.

"All members of the workshop have either lived, worked or travelled in the North already, and are drawn from a wide range of disciplines in arts, social science and natural science. The workshop intends to conduct further research on issues that arise in the context of the Royal Commission, using both available information and gathering new data in the field, as required, or as we see fit.

"Our future submissions to the Commission will be of a substantive nature, addressing specific issues and their relationship to one another. The present brief addresses the points sought by the Commission for the initial series of meetings, namely:

- what issues the Commission should deal with, and
- what process the Commission should follow.

#### "SUMMARY

"The following are the main points with which this brief is concerned:

- The whole range of issues faced by the North, be they social problems or proposals for large scale developments, is interrelated. The Commission's process should not fragment issues, but should ensure that they can be treated in toto.



- 10       "- The North suffers even more than other areas of Ontario from short-comings of the decision-making process. Too many decisions are reached on a piece-meal basis; too many matters are decided in the remoteness of Queen's Park or far-away corporate boardrooms. The Commission must urgently seek solutions to this problem.
- 20       - Some large-scale developments are inappropriate to the North. Yet, governments and large companies cannot be expected to propose many alternatives. The Commission itself should, therefore, explore and evaluate alternative development forms, and the balance between external demands and regional needs and desires.
- 30       - The data presently available on the North are inadequate to reach a full understanding of environmental, social and economic issues. The Commission must decide if it will become active in data collection itself, or if not, what steps it will take to ensure the development of a sufficiently broad, balanced and validated base of information.
- 40       - The knowledge of southern Ontarians about the North is inadequate. Groups in the North can also benefit from increased knowledge about future developments and about each other. The Commission should take an explicit role in fostering awareness and communication in and about the North."

Now from here I think Joe will be presenting and dealing with the issues in greater detail.

MR. DePENCIER: Mr. Commissioner, the first issue is Interrelated Issues.

"The Commission implicitly recognized,





10 "in its organization of the present series of  
initial meetings, the need for issues in the  
development of mines, forestry, tourism, trans-  
portation and energy each to be related to  
social, community and environmental issues.  
But there is also a strong connection between  
development of each type. Development of one  
type may speed up development of other kinds;  
or, in some cases, it may slow down or eliminate  
other options. Present proposals for Northern  
development are for specific economic enter-  
prises, but the impacts on people and the  
20 Northern environment extend beyond specific  
projects.

30 "Notions of what is constituted by the  
term "development" needs to be re-evaluated.  
While actions such as the opening of a mine, the  
construction of a pipeline or a forestry complex,  
are obvious and easy to identify, there are many  
less obvious social actions which can have an  
equal or greater effect on people and even on the  
Northern environment. For example, programs in  
education, health, social services or welfare can  
affect the lives of more people than any construc-  
tion project, yet they are rarely evaluated,  
40 beforehand or afterwards, to assess the extent and  
desirability of the changes they can cause. A  
broader concept of 'Northern development' is needed,  
and a broader framework developed to deal with it.

"The Commission has a broad mandate to  
cover, one which no other agency has been given.  
The Commission must maintain this breadth and not



10 "narrow its focus to one project or one mode of development. The broad mandate is needed to develop a context in which any one development, and alternatives to it, can be evaluated. Some of the main elements of this context are contained in the questions of: who benefits from present and proposed developments? Who suffers? Who should benefit?

"Therefore, we advocate that:

- 20 - The Commission should retain its present broad mandate;
- The Commission should not allow issues to be fragmented or artificially separated, but should explore how issues relate to and affect one another;
- The Commission should consider the impact of social development programs as well as project developments.

30 "DECISION MAKING

40 "The present way of making decisions for and in the North seems to satisfy no one. The business community is concerned about delays and uncertainties. Senior levels of government are becoming increasingly complex and may have too many ways of reaching decisions; some open, some not; with most being unclear to those who are affected. Local communities find only part of their needs being met, and have long and complex lines of communication to senior government. Ordinary Northerners are often the last to find



"out about what is about to happen to them.

Native organizations and white northerners are demanding regional autonomy and control.

"Government programs, in particular, often involve problems of overlap or misplaced emphasis in relation to local needs. One agency often seems unaware of what another is doing. The citizens feel that decisions are being made behind their backs. In addition to government ministries and branches, there is also a superabundance of Boards and regulatory bodies: the Ontario Municipal Board, Environmental Assessment Panels, the Highway Transport Board, the Canadian Radio and Television Commission, and so forth, on and on.

"Ludicrous situations can develop. There are communities north of 50° where senior citizens' housing sits empty for lack of old people, while other residents cannot find places to live. A water treatment plant is constructed in a community to serve nearly three times its present population; while the basic resource studies, planning and environmental assessment for the industry to support the expanded population have barely begun. The examples are legion. The Commission must address the problem urgently. How do we ensure that government services are delivered efficiently and effectively to the North, without requiring so many decisions to be made hundreds of miles away in Queen's Park? How do we ensure that corporate decision-makers have full input from Northern people and communities as they gather in their





10 "faraway boardrooms to make their decisions or  
decide their fate? How do we co-ordinate the  
plethora of participation of processes set up  
from outside the North, such as the Onakawana  
meetings which continued last week, the West  
Patricia Land Use Plan (soon to start), park  
planning, Hydro Planning and the Porter Commis-  
sion, and the present Royal Commission itself?  
The people must be consulted, but they cannot  
spend their lives at public hearings. Some  
goals need to be set, and priorities within  
them. Then an effective mechanism to get on  
20 with the job needs to be designed.

"We advocate that:

- The Commission address urgently the question of how Northern goals and priorities are to be set. What areas of autonomy can be accorded to the Indian peoples and what should rest with government?
- 30 - The Commission should examine the present process of government in the North by ministries, boards and other agencies. It should investigate ways in which these can be streamlined and how more decisions can be taken in the North.
- The Commission should make early recommendations on its own role relative to other planning participation processes now going on or starting up. If it concludes that it is addressing priority questions upon which the other processes depend, it should ensure that the others are deferred until their basis is resolved.
- 40

"Another set of concerns focusses on how



"the present Royal Commission will be making decisions in fulfilling its own mandate. Commissions have been set up to explore many issues and societal problems. The mandate of the present Commission differs from past efforts since it focusses on broad and complex questions, rather than on a specific development or incident. It is, therefore, essential that the Commission state its own assumptions and perspectives as clearly as possible. It must decide how it can take a central and active role in seeking to form a comprehensive image of the Northern future, and how it will evaluate what it receives and what it develops on its own initiative. Then, everyone should be made aware of the way the internal, as well as the external, processes of the Commission will work.

"We advocate that

- The Commission should explore the limits of the Public Inquiries Act to ensure that its legal framework is as appropriately adapted to its mandate as possible.
- The Commission should state how it will collect information (or ensure that it is collected), and should state how information will be validated, how views will be weighted, and what will be disregarded.
- The Commission should make efforts to ensure that no groups are placed at special disadvantage over others, and
- The Commission should regularly and continually disseminate its interim assessment of data and issues during its process of arriving at conclusions, or should point out areas where it is unlikely to arrive at conclusions. News-



" letters, media pieces and informal community meetings are recommended means to do this.

"DATA AVAILABILITY

10 It is not news to most of us to say that insufficient data and information are available to assess properly the future development of the North. The data are uneven by topic and by geographic area with some being well covered, others not at all. We do not advocate a course of collecting exhaustive data on everything that moves or crawls. The needs for information must be defined in the light of the problems identified and questions raised. The issues and priorities must be identified before information needs can be set. The Commission should not shrink from taking an active role in gathering information. As it identifies areas where more knowledge is needed, it should ensure that the knowledge is provided. 20 In doing so, it may obtain that is the information itself, or co-ordinate the efforts of others, such as government agencies or local people, in getting it. 30

40 "Certainly, we need to know what the resources are. Which ones have world demand, which ones have local uses, which ones support environmental stability? How are resources used? How do the native people use the land, and what disturbances can be tolerated, in exchange for what benefits? How do present standard in community planning and environmental protection relate to the North? Can we develop performance-oriented





10 "criteria rather than rigid standards to assess  
impact? How can we develop indicators of social  
impact arising from resource use and from social  
programs? How can we reconcile contradictory  
data? This is a particularly difficult problem.  
For example, some information shows that Indian  
communities rely heavily on the land. Other  
information estimates that a particular Hudson's  
Bay post serving 300-500 people will do a million  
dollars of business this year, purchasing only  
\$15,000 in furs, and the example here is  
Attawapiskat where we had conversations with the  
Hudson's Bay Post factor there. Some posts fly  
20 in blueberries from New Brunswick for sale, though  
the local varieties are abundant. The Commission  
must seek innovative ways, if necessary, to follow  
through their means of sustenance, and to weigh  
the economic and environmental factors along with  
the social and spiritual values. In so doing, we  
30 believe the Commission should not over-emphasize  
the past and historical experience. It is impor-  
tant, but more important is the future. The  
Commission should look ahead, and not back.

"We advocate, sir, that

- 40
- The Commission should identify issues and priorities, then ensure that data and information to explore them are available.
  - The Commission should assume an active role if data gaps are evident, either collecting it itself or ensuring that others do.
  - The Commission should be future-oriented in what it undertakes.



"LARGE-SCALE DEVELOPMENT AND ALTERNATIVES

10 "Present proposals for development in the North tend to be for large-scale projects. These are costly, capital-intensive rather than job-intensive, and require the commitment of large proportions of the resource base. They can bring economic benefits, but often too few of these are retained in the North. They can bring social benefits to some, but social disaster to others. They may respect the natural environment, but they may also contain the seeds for its destruction.

20 "When large projects are proposed, the government agency or private corporation initiating them prepares intensively, from its own point of view, and usually at considerable cost. Often, large projects are presented as the only alternative to no development at all, and the information may appear completely convincing.

30 "But large projects may be limiting. One large project may place limitations on another's success. Some large projects will eliminate smaller-scale alternative uses of resources, and most will limit the available variety of work and lifestyles. The dependence of the health of the region's economy on the fluctuating world markets for particular commodities is generally increased.

40 "The Commission has a clear mandate to consider alternatives to large-scale development,



"but where are these alternatives to come from? Who will propose them? How can the fullest range be explored and the more promising ones be quickly selected for further investigation? What process of evaluation will be used? What resources of money and expertise will be available to explore the alternatives?

"We believe that it is unlikely that government agencies can do the job, for no one agency has the mandate or the information to do the whole task. It is unreasonable to expect large corporations to fill the gap, since their expertise or the present assumption is that expertise and their viability in society depends on their doing their particular function efficiently in the context of world competition.

"It is, therefore, incumbent on the Commission to ensure that alternative development possibilities are explored. It must seek a process which identifies the full range of options and evaluates them efficiently, effectively and thoroughly. The Commission must seek to develop a process whereby a balance can be struck between large-scale projects meeting non-local as well as local needs, and alternative smaller-scale projects. The Commission must consider the needs for information to develop and assess alternatives when it is developing its policy on data collection. It must also consider how the widest range of local knowledge and desires can be used in studying alternatives. Technocrats, bureaucrats and academics are not





"the sole source of truth in such cases.

"We, therefore, advocate that:

- The Commission should ensure that it identifies all alternatives for development or utilization of the resources of the North, and should present a framework for evaluating all alternatives.
- The Commission should ensure that it has adequate funding to fulfill this portion of its mandate.
- The Commission should seek out on the widest possible basis the knowledge of Northerners about their resource base and its use, as well as seeking specialized technical expertise.

#### "COMMUNICATIONS

"We believe that the public education portion of the Commission's mandate is an extremely important one, and we urge the Commission to act vigorously in fulfilling this function. From our perspective in southern Ontario - albeit with considerable Northern interest and experience - we are very interested to know what steps the Commission will take in educating southerners about the problems and opportunities of the North. We believe this task is crucial, and it has been long neglected; for example, there has never been a single comprehensive history of Northern Ontario published anywhere. As Canadians, we need to find new and better ways to educate ourselves about regions of the country other than our own.



10 "The question of communicating information about the North, and about possible developments, is certainly central in and to the North, so that we can more readily understand one another's views and desires, but it is also necessary for the southerners to understand the North more fully, so that views are not formed, nor decisions taken, in ignorance.

20 "We advocate that the Commission should expand its present schedule of initial meetings to hold at least one in the south. This should occur well before the Commission prepares its interim report defining its process and the issues it will treat. Southerners should have this consultation for two reasons. They can help identify their own educational needs and make suggestions to the Commission on how to meet them, and they can help clarify the role which the south is to have in substantive hearings.

30 "The Commission should announce its intention for a southern meeting as soon as possible, so that potential participants can prepare. In particular, such participants could be asked how the Commission should fulfill its public education responsibilities.

40 "Northerners should certainly be consulted on this matter at an early stage, as well. After all, one point we feel is that Northern whites, Natives and southern Ontarians all agree upon, is that the south needs to be better educated than it is now about the North!



"We recommend that

- The Commission should make special efforts in fulfilling the portions of its mandate dealing with communication and education of the public, and that
- The Commission should hold an initial meeting in Southern Ontario, prior to the preparing of its interim report."

We would like to thank you Mr. Commissioner for your consideration and speaking on behalf of the group we would also like to thank the people of Sioux Lookout for the warm reception they have accorded us. Unlike the representative of the Ontario Forest Industry Association we do not think that it is silly to come a thousand miles to make this presentation. We welcome the opportunity and we don't pretend to speak for all of the people of southern Ontario but we hope that the people of the North and the Commission will look upon this Brief and our presence here as an indication of the desire of southerners to learn more about and from the northerners.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Joe and Sue, and the other members of the group that are here. I discussed some of these matters with the group previously and as usual their submission reflects the excellent level of scholarship that they always present. It was very thought-provoking and I assure you I will study it very carefully when I have an opportunity in the next few days to do so. I agree with you that the educational aspects of this Commission are extremely important and I look forward to hearing from you as to how we should fulfill that part of the mandate. Treaty 9 yesterday also talked about meetings in the south as part of these preliminary hearings. That has not been arranged for at the





present time but I certainly will consider your views as well.

MR. CRANE: Could we mark that Brief as the next exhibit, please.

---EXHIBIT NO.20:

Brief submitted by The Northern Studies Workshop, Faculty of Environmental studies, York University.

MR. CRANE: Now there is one other party to come forward and this is the part of the afternoon where we are looking for open or public participation and if there are any other people if they would like to come up and identify themselves to me and I could get their name and address and I will call them as witnesses.

I believe we were going to adjourn at 5:30.

There's another gentleman to speak to us here and it's Archdeacon Kaye, who is the Anglican Rector at Sioux Lookout and I understand he is also a pilot and has spent a great deal of time in the North and would like to speak to you, I'm sorry Archdeacon, you do have a prepared Brief.

ARCHDEACON KAYE

ARCHDEACON KAYE: Mr. Commissioner, I am very glad of the opportunity of being able to say something.

"For the past 12 years, I have lived within the area under review, and for eleven of those years I have lived in Lac Seul and Fort Hope and the Chiefs of those village spoke to the Commission yesterday and for the past year I have lived here in Sioux Lookout. So I have come to know quite a good deal about the area.



"My work is essentially that of supervising minister to our 19 congregations, that is Indian congregations around the north, all of them in isolated settlements, and together with the church here in Sioux Lookout."

Now, if the people in Sioux Lookout wonder why they don't see me it's because I'm up North.

"As only one of these villages could be reached by road it was necessary for me to be a pilot too so I have been flying between these villages on many missions over the past few years, and as only a minimal knowledge of the English language is held by so many of our native clergy, 14 native clergy and over 100 lay leaders it has been necessary for me to learn the Indian language, in both Ojibway and Cree which is spoken in the area.

"The church in the north has always had a very strong following and has become very much a part of the way of life of the various villages. In all the villages we serve, the people with an Anglican affiliation comprise more than 50% of the population of those villages. In some cases the population is 100% Anglican as in Kingfisher Lake, Wunnumin Lake, Webequie, Summer Beaver Lake, Long Dog, Muskrat Dam Lake, and these places are parts of the area which I serve. In almost every village, the majority of the population will be in church each Sunday.

"However, with all this I still cannot consider myself an 'expert' or an authority on Indian questions or northern questions. Neverthe-



"less I do believe I have a few things I have gained as insights over the past few years and concerns which I would like to express here. These are personal concerns and it is not an official church brief and no doubt our Bishop will be presenting an official church brief in your hearing in Kenora.

"First is Policy and decision-making responsibility. I strongly support the proposal of the Treaty 9 representatives which were made yesterday, that a three-part inquiry be made by this Commission and it be given the widest possible representation from all the people of the whole area. I do see several dangers to avoid in forming policies and recommendations, namely:

"One, policy-makers in government based on southern Ontario to which we have had many references. We have suffered in many ways from the wisdom of such experts in the past. Too many plans have been conceived, buildings erected, jobs allocated etc., on the plans of well-meaning but uninformed experts a thousand miles away. We have a strong need not only for this Commission to which we look for so much, but also for a high degree of autonomy for this area after the work of this Commission is completed. Without this becoming a plea for some form of independence, I do believe there should be some form of regional government for the area, based in the area, familiar with the area and concerned for the good of the area. And I believe this is one of the





"considerations this Commission should take very seriously and, of course, as a Sioux Lookout-er I believe there is no place better suited for this than Sioux Lookout as the centre for this kind of government function.

"Second, it is essential not to yield to the interests of any pressure groups and there are several of these which would over-ride the interests of others, be those pressure-groups business, political, or any other.

"And third, I see a danger of assuming that native concerns are the only ones which apply in our northern community. The interests of non-treaty Indians and others in these communities to whom the North is equally 'home' should not be forgotten."

I would just like to say a few things about the environment as I see it.

"The afternoon session yesterday began with one of our elders speaking about the fact that God had provided the system that we have of all forms of life for this year and that it should not be disturbed. He spoke in the Ojibway language and it was good to hear him. He said it was a bad move to destroy the balance. We also heard from Wilfred Wingenroth, a trapper, about the delicate balance of the various forms of life in the wilderness, and that the wilderness is not a renewable resource. All these concerns are very much the concern of the Church.

"Having lived for many years on the shores of Lac Seul, with the graveyard to which Chief



10 "Raymond Ningewance and again "Paddy" Houston  
referred within sight of my home, I have seen  
the devastation caused by the twice raising of  
the water level of that lake to provide hydro-  
electricity. Not only are graves washed out,  
but there are many areas of tree stumps still  
standing in the water, tangled masses of dead  
trees littering hundreds of miles of shore  
line, erosion continuing to this day, even 50  
years after the first flooding. Havoc has been  
played with fish spawning and many other problems  
have been caused.

20 "I personally am very concerned that any  
future development of the north be only under-  
taken after the most exhaustive studies of pos-  
sible environmental effects, and after full con-  
sultation with all people and interests in the  
area. Consultations as Charley Okees<sup>is</sup> of Fort  
Hope said yesterday, while the bulldozer/at work  
30 is too late and compensation paid afterwards is  
useless. Monetary compensation seems to be a  
very second best thing in any circumstance.

40 "We are in favour of proper resource use  
and management at the Church, of course, we are,  
but having seen so much devastation and indeed  
seeing it almost daily as I fly over it, I cannot  
help but be fearful for any further unchecked  
expansions in this area. And I believe with  
others that there should be a moratorium on all  
major development projects until after this  
Commission has presented its final report, and  
hopefully established some guidelines in this  
direction."



Now a word about Native Culture.

"The Church in the north is very much part of the way of life of the villages. The Indian people of last century whole-heartedly accepted the Christian faith as a people. Agreements among our people, and by among our people I mean the people up in the north at the Indian villages, are arrived at by a principle of mutual consent, and I might say this used to frustrate me to no end when I tried to get votes and decisions going but this principle of mutual consent is a principle which has to be learned, and there was apparently no dissent to the acceptance of the Gospel in the early days. So Christianity became an essential part of Indian culture.

"Missionaries invented the system of syllabic writing, and for the first time the Indian languages became written ones. The Bible, the prayer books, the hymn books were translated and to this day they are the only real books in the Indian languages. They have themselves become symbols of what native culture is about.

"Indian people have always been deeply spiritual, and that spirituality became a Christian one. There was no question about this being a white man's religion imposed from the outside. It was accepted from the start as their own and very quickly the various villages organized churches and people emerged as lay leaders. There has always been a deep sense of oneness





10 "between the white priests working in the area  
and the Indian people. For many years the  
white missionary was responsible for all  
leadership and money from the south flowed in  
to support him but increasingly things have  
been handed over to the local people. We now  
have many Indian priests, who are on an equal  
footing with any other priests; churches pay  
their own way; there is more independence,  
and yet more unity.

20 "I urge the Commission to recognize  
and use this unity between church and village  
in considering northern matters.

"Forces which have and often still do  
worked against this cultural background and  
unity of the people are such as the following:

30 (i) And I have to say with a great deal of  
regret that a great number of self-styled  
evangelists with whom I have lots of things in  
common but who are often independent of any  
particular group have travelled around the  
north pressing their own forms of the Gospel  
and in the last two decades they have succeeded  
in dividing some village into opposing factions  
and that is within the last two decades.

40 (ii) And another thing, there has often  
appeared to be a kind of government policy of  
isolating the church as some outside interest.  
For example, one village band council discussing  
the church which the people had built for them-  
selves at their own expense, that is both money  
and time, and that that council was moved by the



10 "government representatives to try to make a  
high lease from the church, a good annual  
sum of money, for payment for the church  
being on the Reserve land. Now the same band  
council met a few days later and this time as  
the Church vestry council and they refused  
with the comment that if Indians were allowed  
to build backhouses on a reserve without any  
charge why not a church, so that<sup>there was</sup>/this kind of  
attempt to make some kind of division there."

20 Now another comment, "sometimes one  
does hear talk of reviving the old pre-  
Christian Indian culture. I am not here to  
speak against the old culture and I am cer-  
tainly not saying that everything is bad about  
the old cultural system but I do know that I  
have had village elders come to me and say  
that the young people urging this don't know  
what they are asking and they are, in fact,  
30 insulting their forefathers who thought they  
were onto a better thing by accepting  
Christianity, and so far as the spiritual  
aspect of their culture going among the old  
people there is certainly no desire to go  
back.

40 "It cannot be too highly stressed that  
Christianity is not a white man religion, and  
that it is, in fact, a part of Indian culture.

"It is vital that this be recognized  
and used in consultations concerning our north.  
The Church is concerned with everything that  
concerns the people because it is the people,



"and not an outside organization.

"Another thing which works against village unity or unity of the people in the north has been the education system as applied in recent years. It has been effective in destroying English culture and village unity. Without wanting in any way to deny an education to anybody it is nevertheless true to say that the way it is currently done is a disruptive influence.

"In demanding full-time attendance of students it has effectively meant that families have to live together in villages all year, thus destroying the old nomadic way of life of trapping, hunting, fishing, etc. Children no longer learn from their parents how to live off the land.

"In insisting on instruction in the English language with almost all books and teachers having nothing else to use in any case, it has destroyed communications between parents and children. They are not only brought up in a different world but also in different languages and thought forms.

"In pushing a school system geared for southern Ontario, it has trained children for a life they do not want and will never have and left them unfit for anything they will have. Thus mass welfare, family break-up, lawlessness, indiscipline and aimlessness result.

"It is too late to put the clocks back I fear, but this is nevertheless a burning con-





cern which this Commission should address itself to. There may be a place for summer schools as the Church used to run many years ago in some of these villages and there would be a place for more flexibility in the school system, less pushing for undesired and usually unattained goals of education."

I really don't want to say too much about communications but I did put a note here because "other people have stressed the needs of communications in the area. We certainly are glad for great strides which have been made in improving all forms of communication and I am quite sure that Ma Bell is glad of the size of the bill it presents to our Indian people in these days. Charlie Okeese over there had a bill of about \$100 one month, and so it goes. Anyway, they are glad of the improvement in communications.

"Areas which do have some need for scrutiny are the postal service which in many of our northern villages is very hit-and-miss with as much as three weeks between deliveries in some cases. I was in one village last week where this was the case, even at a post office advertising a weekly service. Often post offices are staffed by an inadequately trained person who is expected to work long hours on a part-time salary.

"Also, the high cost of goods in the far north which has been touched on before, resulting from high freight rates. Some form of subsidy should be explored. The post office



"for instance charges the same prices country-wide, no matter how expensive the local transport may be. Why not a system where bread, gasoline, etc. could be made available at prices nearer to those of the south?

10 "It is hard to visualize life in the north as becoming viable in any real sense economically without some form of industry. And no industry can survive without adequate transport and markets. However, if it is economically feasible to produce and make a profit from cars, cameras and cassettes by making them in Japan and selling them in  
20 Canada, why is it not possible to make these same things here, or anything else, and sell them elsewhere from the north. Now this isn't meant to be a demand for big industry, I sure don't want to see pollution all around the north but what are the obstacles to it? Well, of course, one might say  
30 technology, talent, geography and determination. One of the marks of the Japanese is their determination to sell their products somehow, somewhere. This Commission might well address itself to this question.

40 "Finally, may I again urge the development of some form of regionally autonomous authority, with full representation from the north, and based on some suitable northern centre. And why not Sioux Lookout?"

Thank you, sir.



THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Kaye, you didn't see yourself as an expert and I don't see myself as one either.

When I was appointed to this Commission one of the most often heard criticisms was that I knew nothing about the north and I suppose if you are charitable you could look at that as my being in a position of being objective and if you are not so charitable I suppose you could put it on the basis of just ignorance or stupidity, but certainly I am not an expert.

MR. CRANE: I wonder if Rev. Archdeacon Kaye's brief is an exhibit? I understand why Bishop Allen told me in the north end of Toronto why I should get in touch with Archdeacon Kaye.

---EXHIBIT NO. 21: Brief submitted by Archdeacon Kaye.

---Dinner adjournment.

---On resuming at 7:30 p.m.

MR. CRANE: We are delighted to see so many people from Sioux Lookout and district. I would like to call on Gary Goldthorpe, the Director of the Zone Hospital in Sioux Lookout who will be presenting the opening brief this evening. Dr. Goldthorpe is a very modest individual, he did not want to tell us about his qualifications and he asked me to put them in telescopic form. He was born and raised in Toronto, graduated as a doctor in 1961 and he interned at the Royal Victoria Hospital from 1961 to 1962 and he was in general practice in Welland for a year and he practiced for two years in Malaysia doing medical work in rural areas and jungle medicine. He then went back to Toronto where he spent two





years in public health. Then he thought the weather was not too good in Toronto and went to Jamaica and he taught medicine in Jamaica at the University of Kingston for two years and then returned to Toronto for a Master's Degree and we are fortunate to have him come to Sioux Lookout in 1971 where he became the Zone Director of the hospital here. I understand he has some 200 people on his staff and he is going to address you this evening on his function here and the Department of Health and Welfare Medical Services Branch at the Sioux Lookout Zone Hospital. Dr. Goldthorpe.

DR. W. GARY GOLDTHORPE

DR. GOLDTHORPE: Mr. Justice Hartt, and ladies and gentlemen. Thank you very much, Doug, for that introduction.

I speak tonight for Health and Welfare, Canada, Sioux Lookout Zone, Medical Services Branch. As Zone Director for Sioux Lookout Zone I have been responsible since 1971 for comprehensive health care to approximately 10,000 people who live in what we call Sioux Lookout Zone, and while I have provided maps to the Commissioner I am afraid I do not have one that is big enough for you all to see but it comprises pretty well the west half or perhaps more than half of the area that is north of 50° in Ontario and as you can see here, the western boundary is the Manitoba border and the southern boundary is the CNR line approximately and it goes over east to east of Fort Hope and Lansdowne House.

I say comprehensive health care and that is what really attracted me to the Zone because my previous experiences overseas and in general practice in Canada has led me to some frustration at the fragmentation of health care



and the inappropriate allocation of resources. Sometimes the hospitals where something else would work better and that sort of thing. The health service in this area offered me the opportunity to be involved in all aspects of health and health care for a certain community. Ten thousand people, I gather that makes up almost a third of the population north of 50° in Ontario and I said Treaty Indians because that is the mandate of the Medical Services Branch, to provide access and the objective medical services branch, to provide access to health care as good or better than that available to the average Canadian in spite of the geographical isolation to Indian people of Canada. It is not the intent of the Department to have a separate and parallel services where there are other services available and the Health and Welfare, Canada is ready to transfer to other agencies, including Indian Bands and organizations as well as Provincial governments, the job as soon as anyone else is prepared to carry it on at the same level.

Most of you know that health is primarily a Provincial concern in Canada. There are some residual functions that fall to the Federal government and Indian health is one of them. The service started back early in the century in response to public concern and government concern about very poor health conditions among the Indians and in particular at that time tuberculosis was ravaging the population, so a network of hospitals was built in isolated communities, sometimes on reserve and across the north of Canada and several hundred nursing stations were built over the early decades of this century. Here in Sioux Lookout, the Sioux Lookout Indian Hospital as it was then called, was built in 1949 and 1950 by the Department of Health and Welfare to serve the Indian people locally, and north of here, and around the same time several nursing stations were built, first at Pickle Lake and Big





Trout Lake. Then they were added at Sandy Lake, Pikangikum Lansdowne House and so that now our zone has seven nursing stations, a health centre and a hospital.

Staffing was difficult through the sixties for nursing and doctors and in 1969 a co-operative arrangement was entered into between Health and Welfare, Canada and the University of Toronto Faculty of Medicine, led by the Department of Pediatrics at Sick Children's Hospital in Toronto, to provide professional people to the service by agreement with Health and Welfare, Canada, so that since 1969 Sioux Lookout has been favoured with a steadily increasing range of professional health care people including a range of doctors, specialists and general practitioners and dentists and physiotherapists, and then in 1972 the University of Waterloo entered into a similar arrangement with Health and Welfare, Canada to provide an optometric service so that through this joint effort of Health and Welfare, Canada and the two universities a range of services has been provided of which I have generally been very proud and the medical process as judged by visitors who can be very critical and who know health care, their reaction has been generally favourable.

There has been a problem and I am fond of saying that the backbone of the service is the nurse in the nursing station and there has been problems over the time recruiting adequately trained and motivated nurses to put up with the greater degree of responsibilities and hardships living on Reserves in the nursing station, but for the most part we have had very capable people.

Now that is a bit of the historical background.

My main intent, Mr. Commissioner, has been in coming here tonight, it has been to share with you the knowledge I have gained in seven years of the health of the people,





because - or in the best way I can and it is not an easy task because there is the question of, well, firstly how to define health and what do we mean by health and what are suitable criteria of health, what can one say about health in a few moments that would be an appropriate base line or valid measurement or valid statement that could be used as a base line with which to compare health some years later in connection with the effects of other things going on like economic development, and I know that it is easy to say that there is nothing more important than health and if we don't have health we don't have anything, but then it is the weight of other matters like jobs and economic problems and it often gets forgotten. I have brought with me some statistics which I don't plan to read to you but I do plan to refer to certain pages and graphs that I had prepared, that demonstrate as well as I can what the health level of the Indian people of Sioux Look-out Zone is, that is the 10,000 people, all but a very few of them north of 50° and our zone does not include Wabigoon and Eagle Lake to the south of here but all the others I believe are north of 50°, all the other Treaty Indian people and that is close to 10,000.

First of all, a definition of health, there are really two ways to think about it. One is in terms of the burden of disease and disability and of death by certain causes. Now you have to think a little bit about death as an indicator of health because, of course, one can talk about the death rate and the death rate, of course, is 100%, we are all going to get there, but there are what we call age specific and cause specific death rates. The most common age specific death rate is called the Infant Mortality Rate and that is the numbers of babies that die up to one year of age per 1000 live births and that is perhaps one of the commoner indicators



that are used to compare levels of health from one country to another, and one jurisdiction to another.

Another cause specific rate has to do with numbers of deaths due to particular causes, like for example tuberculosis, accidents and violence, and that is one of the things I will come to in a moment, that is the violent death rate because from my perspective in charge of health service in Sioux Lookout Zone one thing I have been able to keep track of is how people die, the causes of death with a good degree of accuracy, learning more about them than is available statistically at the Provincial level.

We have approximately 60 to 70 deaths a year in our zone and one thing about violent deaths which is the kind of death that I am going to refer to later with a few numerical comparisons, it is that it generally happens more to young adults, so one of the suggested criteria of health or a health level by our Federal Department that is related to violent deaths and infant deaths is potential years of life loss, so one can think, and, of course, the younger you are and you die the potential years of life that you lose relative to normal expectancy. I will come back to that and a few measures of health that I have for the Zone and I plan to offer to you but I won't refer to them in detail but I have left the material with the Commission that perhaps they can use later on and think about as to whether or not these are suitable criteria for a base line for health.

But I want first to go to another definition of health, and that is something more subjective that comes closer to feeling good but in a group or a society and it relates to how well, not to the absence of disease or disability or death but rather their acceptance in a dignified way and in a way which provides support to the person in





trouble, both the ill person and the dying person in the family and it increases group cohesion, and that sort of attitude toward health or the definition of health has been championed by Ivan Illiks most recently in his writing and he suggests that the level of public health corresponds to the degree to which the ability to cope with and the responsibility for coping with health problems is spread throughout the population. So by that definition and the dependence on institutions sort of foreign to a social group, especially where it can or not or does not bring about a measurable improvement of health is the epitome of ill health, and I think we have to think about that in our context at Sioux Lookout Zone and we do think about it in our service.

I will refer to some of the numbers that I brought to the Commission as indications of the level of health. First of all a general statement - inspite of the range of the Federal government interest over the years and the dedicated nurses in the Nursing Stations, the range of university-qualified teaching staff specialists in all the medical specialties, an increasing dental program with increasing emphasis on preventive measures, I have to say as a general statement on the measurable side of health that it is pretty clear to us who work with the Indian people of Sioux Lookout Zone that their health is not as good on an average as that of the average Canadian, and that is what pretty well all of our indicators point to. I mentioned first the Infant Mortality rate and the average for the Sioux Lookout Zone Treaty Indian population for the last seven years has been 47.1 and that is about three times the national average for all Canadians.

MR. CRANE: Could you tell us what page you are referring, Dr. Goldthorpe.

A. It is page 8, or better still perhaps page 4





I am not proud of that figure and yet I am proud of the medical work and the nursing work that our staff do, and the discrepancy there is as I see it, sort of caring about a new infant death or two every month, is that we don't seem to get a chance. The babies die in the community before they get a chance to get to the attention of a nurse or a doctor. That is partly a geographic problem and partly from the point of view of the nurse and doctor a problem of understanding, or of recognition perhaps of illness in terms of its risk and seriousness by the parents and the family and the community. It reflects also the harshness of the environment, as I said geography and geographical isolation but also other harshness factors.

Now, I mentioned earlier too that part of the reason that the Federal service was formed back in the early decades of this century was that there was public and government concern for the fact that the Indian people were falling off in population, they were dropping to the ravages of tuberculosis and that problem has been largely met successfully. In Sioux Lookout Zone we still have a tuberculosis rate of approximately 10 to 15 cases a year in 10,000 people and that is about ten times the average in Canada. That is not something that comes down rapidly in a few years because there is a reservoir of the disease in older people who do not have active disease but still can spread it so it is not something we can expect to clear up completely, but the people were dying of tuberculosis in great numbers back in the thirties and some of the older Indian people in our Zone remember that and they acknowledge that that has stopped and in fact we have had only one death from tuberculosis in our Zone in the seven years I have been here.

The other cause specific death that I referred



to, these are violent deaths. Over a third of the deaths in Sioux Lookout Zone each year are violent. By violent I mean largely accidental.

I have a breakdown of the causes of violent deaths on page 7, and I do not have a breakdown for cause for 1970-71 but for a six-year period there were 164 deaths of Treaty Indian people by violence. The commonest single cause was drowning, with 49 deaths by drowning in a 6-year period.

The next commonest was burns, namely house fires, 25 deaths.

The next commonest was exposure, that is freezing to death, 24 deaths.

The next commonest was motor vehicle accidents, 13 deaths, and the next to that at 13 was homicide. There were 10 suicides, 8 accidental deaths by train, being hit by a train, firearms, accidental 4 deaths, and falls were 4 adding up to 164. Most of those deaths have been alcohol related or alcohol associated. I do not have an exact figure but every accidental death I do an investigation to see if drinking was involved and it is the case in well over half, including the drownings. In practically every one of those causes, drownings and burns, etc.

What I thought I could do for the Commission, because it is interested in the effects of economic development, and I have not brought recommendations either for procedure or substantive recommendations but rather I wanted to give a basic picture of health as well as I could in a few minutes, but what I thought could be interesting would be a separation of the violent death rates and the rate of violent deaths, the frequency per 1000 population. Comparing the more isolated communities in the Zone with two communities that come to my mind most quickly as being fairly close into





built up areas to concentrations of white people, to jobs in some industries or economic activity and, of course, through the liquor store and those communities that I chose to single out, just because of that have been Lac Seul Reserve and New Osnaburgh and what I chose then to do and I guess it<sup>is</sup>/back on page 4 and all the graphs from about page 6, from page 5 on, is look at the rate for violent deaths and infant deaths and hospitalization, comparing Lac Seul, New Osnaburgh separately with 23 more isolated fly-in, accessible only by air, Indian villages. And another group Treaty Indians living in an integrated community of which the majority of the people in the community were white people, accessible by road and rail.

Now the populations, and I am doing this to get a big enough number to mean something, I am looking at the total 7-year period from 1970 to the end of 1976 and our best or our estimates or what amounts to a census done by our staff of the number of people in each of these groups, in the middle of that period, that is the denominator so to speak, were for Lac Seul 409, and these are Treaty Indians, living in the community, not the total on the Band List but those living in the community. Lac Seul was 409 and New Osnaburgh 552. The total for 23 more isolated Indian communities all around Sandy Lake, Port Severn, Lansdowne, 6,599, and Treaty Indians in integrated communities and that includes Sioux Lookout and Red Lake and the communities along the railroad track like Armstrong, etc., 2,305, for a total for the Zone at that time in 1973 of 9,865.

Well, first of all if we look at the violent deaths, the best single graph chart I have is on page 5 for those who have it and it is really the most dramatic thing I think I have to show you. In that 7-year period there have been 24 violent deaths in Lac Seul for a rate of 9.8 per 1000





per year. That amounts to close to 1 person per 100 in every year dying by violence, again mostly accidental. Now keep in mind by violent I mean accidental for the most part. One person in a hundred each year dying accidentally. Contrast that with the 23 more isolated Indian communities and the rate there is 1.4 violent deaths per thousand per year.

Now, the numbers of deaths in each case were for Lac Seul is 24 in 409 people, and for the more isolated community was 57 in 6,599 people. Now, that is exactly seven-fold difference, so your chances of dying violently in the past seven years in Lac Seul have been seven times that in the more isolated Indian villages. With new Osnaburg, with 19 deaths the rate has been 5.8 chances of dying each year in 1000 people from a violent cause.

For Treaty Indians in integrated communities is 5.4, fairly close to Osnaburg and for Treaty Indians in the more isolated Indian communities is 1.4. That really is the most striking thing I have to say and again it is not in the form of any recommendation but when I asked myself what kind of evidence could there be of the effects of proximity to economic development, proximity to white communities and it is hard to tell which factor might be operating there, then you think of the liquor store and there is no question that it is a powerful factor, since most of those deaths were alcohol-related. But I cannot help the feeling faced with those figures, that as the other communities like Big Trout Lake and Round Lake and Sandy Lake get as close to built-up communities and economic activities in the times that we have, as Lac Seul and Osnaburg that health as looked at is indicated in violent deaths, it is going to get worse before it gets better. Now that looks to me like a reasonable kind of conclusion from that.



In looking at Infant Deaths and that is again listed on page 4 but the chart is on page 8, I have some other graphs here separated in each of these kinds of deaths, Infant Deaths, Violent Deaths, year by year but it does not really show any strong trend in my view so I will not really refer to it. It is a fairly constant thing over the seven years I have been looking at it. That is not something that is going to reflect credit on our health service or on anyone else I guess in terms of the resources.

I neglected to mention before that the number of dollars being spent by Health and Welfare has been each year more per capita than spent for the average Canadian, and access to many kinds of health services has been at least as good.

Now, looking at Infant Deaths, the differences are in the same direction, with Lac Seul and Osnaburgh having had a higher rate of infant deaths and that shows on page 8 and on page 4, than the more isolated Indian communities or the Treaty Indians living in integrated communities, with an infant death rate per thousand live births of 51.3 in Lac Seul and 67.9 in Osnaburgh, 45 in the 23 more isolated villages and 45 in the Treaty Indians in integrated communities.

I should mention that our services are open to all, regardless of race or creed and those are hospitals and services in the communities but my statistics relate to Treaty Indians because that is the central region for Health and Welfare Canada to be offering its services, that the Treaty Indian people have not been as well served because of geographic location namely, by the private and provincial services over time.

So back to Infant Deaths, the differences are not so dramatic but they are in the same direction.





In looking at Hospitalization on pages 10 and 11, the rate of hospitalization has been higher for Lac Seul and New Osnaburgh than for the Treaty Indian people in the more isolated villages or the integrated community, so that is of not too great interest, it is what you would expect, they are closer to hospitals and can get in more easily but that higher rate of hospitalization is not protecting them from their main cause of death and as I said before violent deaths over a third and in those communities it would be higher still and infant deaths have generally been about 15 per year out of about 60 or 70 so as the violent deaths and the infant deaths go you have well over half the deaths.

I guess possibly for some of you I have gone on a bit long talking about death. As I said earlier the rate is 100%, we are all going to get there, but the fact is that deaths are a rather more accurate indication of the health population than a lot of other things because we have better information on them. It is easier to collect that information and various government jurisdictions have been doing that for a longer period. But from my experience as a doctor and as a health service director over the seven years from day-to-day, week-to-week in the hospital I can tell you that the deaths are just the tip of the iceberg. For every death there are many mere misses and a great deal of suffering from those same kinds of threats to health. I talked about violent deaths but there is an immense amount of suffering among Indian people, certainly much higher than other Canadians, experienced from injuries and that do not cause death. They are disabilities, permanent disabilities from injuries in a much higher rate than the rest of us experience.

Another one of my tabular presentations here shows the rate of hospitalization for pneumonia, in Treaty





Indian babies at Sioux Lookout Zone it is 1 in 10 in the first year of life and I am sorry I do not have a figure for the rest of Canadians, it is not easy to get that figure but I believe that is higher, I am sure that it is higher.

Other kinds of what we call morbidity data or health statistics and is numbers about the burden of ill health that we have available in our service and that I have not brought with me but the Commission will be welcome to them later, comes from surveys that we have done of various health problems including dental health. That is one that does not show up in the infant deaths or the violent deaths but there is a tremendous burden of dental ill health, of suffering from dental decay. There is a higher incidence apart from injuries and dental decay, a much higher incidence in infections of all kinds, bacterial and viral, and the people suffer more from them although as I said I am proud of the access to service that we manage both in the communities and the hospital but particularly in the communities. My main, I think thrust in the time I have been here is to try and get services out into the community, knowing that that is where most of the deaths take place. If we are going to prevent some of these injuries and infections or catch them early that is where we have to be, so that is where I have tried to beef up the service and yet we still, in spite of those efforts, catch the infections later and the injuries later than is the case for the average patient seeing the average doctor or the average patient going to the average hospital in Canada, so I have become, if our health service, if we had not had such good people over the years I would not be so able to be so humble, I would say let us double the ante and we will whip this thing, and I am quite confident of the effectiveness of our curative services. When we do get the baby into the hospital we are not likely to lose



the baby. When we do get that infection to the doctor we have got the powerful drugs and the equipment we need, we have not had any restrictions in our budget to fly people to Winnipeg or wherever it has been necessary if we could not offer the service here, and so I am confident of the effectiveness in a way but at the margin we just seem to be sort of flailing in the air because as I pointed out with the infant death rate and also the violent death rates there has not been any significant change inspite of additional application of medical-type resources in the last seven years. Now compared with 1930, I am aware that we have some information from decades ago that make me aware we are doing better than them and we know for Canada as a whole the Treaty Indian population has come back to what it was estimated at or rather in North America as a whole at the time the first white people came here. So there is certainly a natural increase in the population. In fact, when I first knew of the terms of reference and the geographical areas of the Commission, to figure out the proportion of Treaty Indian people north of 50° and I thought maybe it was roughly half, I don't know the east side, we are on the west side only so possibly the Commissioner would know much better than I at this point and, of course, Treaty Indian people make up only between 1 and 2% of the Canadian population generally but given the birth rate and in case you are interested in Sioux Lookout Zone it was maintained constant at about 35 per thousand which is, compared with 15 per thousand for Canadians generally per year, that is live births. Given that birth rate which was fairly constant until '75 and '76 when it started to come to 32 and 29 and I think that is a real trend unrelated to our efforts it seems people have changed somewhat in that direction. But given that birth rate of a couple of years ago and the Canadian birth rate generally I had a mathematician





friend calculate that by or the length of time it would take the Indian people to come 50% of the Canadian population was 121 years so I say that a bit tongue in cheek since I know that birth rate will change and that did not take account of immigration. In any case I suppose the Indian people make up half or somewhat more than half north of the 50<sup>0</sup>.

Now, I think I will stop there. I guess what I am leading up to is that the services, I am willing to take responsibility for, I think they have been OK generally and that the health is still worse but the relative power of life style and environment and the kinds of things that happen to families and to communities with the relations as they become between communities like Lac Seul and Osnaburgh and the sort of dominant society, at the stage we are at in health care provision and level of health those factors seem to be much more powerful than health services. That is the only conclusion I have been able to come to.

I understand there have not been questions generally, Mr. Commissioner, but I would be very pleased to answer any that may be asked. Thank you very much, sir.

MR. CRANE: Thank you very much, Dr. Goldthorpe, I don't know if there any questions. I want to thank you for a very detailed brief and I also want to thank you for all this material that you are going to make us read in the near future and Mr. Commissioner I am wondering if we could mark Dr. Goldthorpe's file as an exhibit. I skimmed through it and there is a number of very learned papers from him and some of his colleagues at the Hospital for Sick Children and they will be most useful to us and I want to thank you for taking time out and coming to us this evening.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Doctor.

---EXHIBIT NO.22:

Brief submitted by Dr. Goldthorpe.





10 MR. LASKIN: Mr. Commissioner, the next presentation is on behalf of the Ministry of Natural Resources. I understand this submission will be made by Mr. Ringham, who is the Assistant Deputy Minister of Field Operations for the Ministry of Natural Resources and Mr. Paul Burger, who is Director of the Land Use Co-ordination Branch in Toronto.

MR. RINGHAM AND MR. BURGER

20 MR. RINGHAM: Mr. Commissioner and ladies and gentlemen, we apologize for our tardy arrival but we hit bad elements.

Tonight and at your request, sir, the Ministry of Natural Resources has prepared a comprehensive submission and at this time I don't plan to get into all the details of it and I will limit my remarks to portions of the submission which you have indicated to be of interest at this site, that is the Ministry of Recreation.

30 I might add before I get into my remarks that the maps that you see posted on the walls are large copies of what appear in the submission itself. I recognize, sir, that you don't want people reading briefs but, however, to give an over-view I would like to read the statement of the Ministry because I think it gives an accurate description, a mandate, and also the objectives of the three main programs for which the Ministry of Natural Resources is responsible to the people of Ontario.

40 I personally will attempt to deal with the Forestry Section of it and Mr. Burger will deal with the Recreation, Tourism and other concerns of the program. In addition it is readily apparent that there appears to be some conflict in some of our programs. Within the Ministry we hope



successfully we are using a system of planning and Mr. Burger will enlarge on that aspect of the program.

"The goal of the Ministry is to provide opportunities for Outdoor Recreation and Resource Development for the continuous social and economic benefit of the people of Ontario and to administer, protect and conserve public lands and waters."

Now, in support of this broad objective we have or are responsible for three programs, Outdoor Recreation, Land Management and Resource Products.

"The objective of the Outdoor Recreation Program is to provide from public lands and waters and to encourage other lands and waters; a wide variety of outdoor recreational opportunities accessible to and for the continuous benefit of the people of Ontario.

"The identification and the conservation of unique or representative physical, biological, cultural and historical features of the Province, ..." - and a secondary point here, "...a continuous contribution to the economy of Ontario from Tourism and its related industries."

In short in that latter point, our programs in effect support some of the objectives in the industry of Tourism.

"The objective of the Land Management Program is to administer, protect and conserve public lands and waters, and to ensure with other agencies, through participation in planning and control, co-ordinated uses of all lands and waters." and

"The objective of the Resource Products



"program is to provide an optimum continuous contribution to the economy of Ontario by stimulating and regulating the utilization of available supplies of fish, furbearers, minerals and trees by resource products industries."

10 And the word "industries" is in the broadest sense.

Now, the means of achievement in these programs, we have several specific concerns. Under Resource Products Program we have Forestry, Mining, Commercial Fur, Wild Rice and Commercial Fish.

20 Under Outdoor Recreation we have Sports Fish, Wildlife, that is hunting and viewing, Parks, Cottaging, Trails and other Outdoor Recreations and Tourism.

And under Land Management we have Environment, Conservation and Forest Protection.

In dealing with our Forestry objective and it is as follows:

30 "To provide for an optimum continuous contribution to the economy by the forest based industries consistent with sound environmental practices, and to provide for other uses of the forest."

40 Prior to 1962 and in the Province of Ontario under the Crown Timber Act industry was responsible for regeneration. The degree of success which was attained up to that time, it was attained not widely. It was decided by the government to then make the predecessor of the present Ministry, the Department of Lands and Forests responsible for the regeneration of cut-over lands or cut-over on Crown lands. There has been considerable public discussion on the subject of





regeneration.

I might point out here that when we use the term "regeneration" we are talking about artificial regeneration, that is carried out by man in growing trees from seed and taking the trees from the nursery and planting them and planting a direct seed and this type of thing is generally referred to as artificial regeneration. Then you have the natural regeneration which is achieved through cutting methods and other various modifications of the forest itself.

Now, there is no easy answer to the problem of the complexities that lie in achieving full regeneration of the cut at this period of time. There is need for research in certain areas. We need to improve certain technologies and we are going to have to adopt cutting systems that accommodate not only the biological environmental needs but also they are carried out so that they do not undermine the present competitive position of the industry.

At the present time within the Ministry there is a considerable review going on. You may not be aware, sir, that the Anson Report was commissioned by the Ministry itself and has been used to point out our shortcomings. Mr. Lockwood, the former Director or Executive Director of the Division of Forests was assigned, full time, by the Minister to work out with industry ways in which they may play a larger and more meaningful role in carrying out the regeneration program. At the present time or in the past year in Ontario there was a total area cut of approximately 387,000 acres. The regeneration required of that total was some 224,000 acres. There was natural regeneration of about 102,000, and regeneration not required, and this is partially due to modified cuts.

The Ministry treated 177,000 acres and there is still a shortfall. The program in the current year for forest



management production alone and that is exclusive of some of your support services such as nurseries and access roads, etc. is in the neighbourhood of 23 Million.

10 In 1972 the Ministry canvassed industry to determine what their future plans were and from that we developed a set of options which represented a forest production policy for Ontario. The objective of that policy was to increase employment within the industry to 105,000 jobs, and to produce an allowable cut of 9.1 Million cunits, and a cunit is 100 cubic feet of wood. This 9.1 Million cunits was to be finished by the year 2020.

20 Now, I should point out that adopting this kind of policy is not like turning on a tap. You cannot crank an expanded regeneration program in very short order. To give you an example, and I hope my memory is serving me right here, one small example, sir, in the process of wanting to expand and that is part of the regeneration program pertaining to artificial regeneration, we had to expand some of our nurseries. Thunder Bay nursery, we started in 1972 and  
30 attempted to acquire additional lands and with any sort of luck we hope we might be seeing trees produced off this expanded acreage this coming Fall, that is the Fall of 1978.

To go right back to the start in a regeneration program, especially the artificial one, you have to go back to square one and you are dealing with collecting the seed, various species have bumper seed crops at different intervals. You have to also put in place tree seed nurseries and superior strains and hope to increase the yield of what you are going to grow artificially, that is the best species that you can devise. There is still a lot of research going on in that regard.

40 Getting back for a minute to the strategy





behind the 9.1 Million cunits by the year 2020, to maintain forest production on Crown land and encourage production on private land sufficient to meet that target it was again estimated that an area of some 60 Million acres of net productive forest land now available for forest production would be sufficient to meet the target. Of course, subsequently to the target being chosen there were indications from industry that certain companies wished to expand and this, of course, caused us to reconsider the option that was in place and on the best estimates that we can make, and assuming that everything goes ahead and the expanded capacity in the industry as a whole included natural creep which is brought about by improvements in normal technology, would give rise to indeed for about 12 Million cunits.

Now, our present program of 9.1 is in about its fourth level or what we call its fourth level. Part of the reasons for not achieving all the objectives we had for that level are part funding and staff and training and the need for some new knowledge.

Dealing with forestry north of latitude 50°, the map behind you, sir, represents the licenced area. Up to very recent times the 11th base line which is approximately 51° and 45 minutes north latitude in the northwest and the 50° 30 minutes north latitude in the northwest were considered the northern limit of productive forest land.

Current inventories and surveys will provide the basis for determining the future for forest management still further northward. At the present time there are some 45 timber licences covering approximately 28,132 square miles that exist north of the 50° of latitude.

This industry that is now in place represents a cut of approximately 11% of the total cut in the province.





In our policies in dealing with this particular area we have always attempted to give local residents and industries some preference in supplies.

Further, we have under the Resources Development Agreement assigned a man full-time to assist the Native people to utilize properly the timber resources made available to them.

So with those broad highlights dealing with north of the 50° I would like to touch on the Reed proposal which I believe is of some concern. Dealing with some history about the proposal first, as I mentioned earlier it was based on a request by the Government of Ontario to the forest industry for proposals to utilize this surplus allowable cut, Reed Limited, a subsidiary of Reed Paper Limited, began a feasibility study and came forward with a proposal to build a modern integrated forest products complex in northwest Ontario. And Reed's initial interest was based on its experience in the area, its belief that a sufficient volume of wood fibre existed to support a new manufacturing complex, and I assume that they felt there was room in the marketplace for kraft pulp. This proposal I should point out conformed to the Ontario government's economic development program for northwestern Ontario, especially in fulfilling in part the need for additional opportunities for employment. As part of the feasibility study Reed Limited commissioned Jaakko Poyry & Co. Oy for conceptual process design of a pulpmill/sawmill complex which would be environmentally sound. It then commissioned Acres Consulting Services Ltd. to do the feasibility study for a suitable site for each of the complexes and to assess the environmental impact of the complex.

Based on the information available at the time, Reed is proposing to build a kraft pulpmill and a sawmill



complex with respective capacities of 1,200 tons per day and 180 million board feet of lumber annually at a cost of \$400 Million. The complex is expected to provide about 1,200 direct jobs and a further 700 indirect jobs in the region. Preferred location is in the vicinity of Ear Falls. A memorandum of understanding concerning the feasibility study for the complex was signed on October 26th, 1976 by the Government of Ontario and Reed Ltd. and is still in effect at this date.

Now in the memorandum it states that the Ministry of Natural Resources will carry out a detailed forest inventory on the 12,242 square miles of productive forest land within - that is the net 12,242 square miles of productive forest land within the 18,983 square-mile study area.

In addition to the detailed forest inventory study the Ministry is conducting other surveys covering fish and wildlife capabilities, sensitive areas, surficial geology, wetland and mineral studies and these are covering the area influenced by the Reed proposal. At the present time this work depended on a specific segment, anywhere from 25 to 40% completed and we hope barring unforeseen delays in weather and other problems that the total survey work will be completed sometime in the Winter of 1978-1979.

Now, I would like to point out here, sir, that the data I just referred to that is being collected would normally be collected by the Ministry to provide the data dates for doing our local land use planning. What the Reed proposal in effect has done for the West Patricia local land use plan is speed up the data-gathering exercise.

The cost of these surveys might be of interest to the Commission and including the land use planning exercise and the public participation in that exercise, we estimate





about \$7 Million.

10 The studies are "designed to achieve the optimum utilization of the forest, increase the forest's growth potential, improve the standard of forest protection, conform with the Province's plan for the economic development of Northwestern Ontario, and enhance recreational potential, protect fish and wildlife resources, and improve the employment opportunities of the local inhabitants while placing particular emphasis on meeting the economic and social aspirations of the native people of the region. Plans that should consider these aspects of the proposal include Reed's forest management plan required under the Crown Timber Act, and the Ministry of Natural Resources land use plans prepared under the Public Lands Act.

20  
30 "The memorandum of understanding also stipulates that Reed will be prepared for public hearings concerning its proposal before the Environmental Assessment Board under the Environmental Assessment Act, 1975."

40 As I pointed out earlier, Mr. Commissioner, the Minister has many other objectives and I would like to now call on Mr. Burger to highlight these other objects and areas of interest to your Commission at the site and discuss how we propose to resolve some of these problems.

MR. BURGER: Thank you, Mr. Ringham.

Mr. Commissioner, ladies and gentlemen, as Mr. Ringham has mentioned and as I would mention now, briefly, on the walls around the room we have put up maps indicating the





10 variety of things that the Ministry is interested in that can be produced on forest land, and if I may, Mr. Commissioner, just mention briefly that when I am talking about land I am including water as well, so from forest land and the water that is found in it the Ministry has responsibilities for commercial fur, for commercial fish, for sports fishing, for wildlife, for the Provincial Parks and for cottaging and to some extent a tourism responsibility to supply in essence some of the fish and game primarily that the Ministry of Industry and Tourism used to base their tourist enterprises on.

20 We, of course, are also very much interested in Mining but as that is going to be subject of a more formal presentation to you next week I will simply - my interest is the concern of the Ministry and not deal with it further.

30 In these areas, that is the ones that I have mentioned above the wildlife, parks and cottaging and so forth we are attempting to manage the forest land and the water in such a way that we can do as Mr. Ringham has talked about, harvest the forest resource and at the same time ensure that the ability to produce, that the land's ability to produce these other products is not impaired.

40 Now very briefly there are at times conflicts between the various resources themselves. There may not be adequate land to provide all the different kinds of resources that are wanted. There may, in fact, be another kind of concern that is expressed more and more these days, the public perception or the social, if you will, requirement from the land, the social requirement of different groups within the population differ. In the ends they wish to see achieved on the land base, they differ.

Now, these differences of opinion because the



Minister of Natural Resources is responsible for the management of such a diverse set of objectives on the same land base, we have had to devise some way of attempting at least to resolve what might be or what could become conflicts. The method that we have chosen is what we call our strategic land use planning process and if I may I would like very briefly to describe that process to you because we think it does, in fact, hold out considerable promise for the resolution of many, if not necessarily all of the conflicts that can occur.

The strategic planning process starts with a statement of objects and by that I mean very briefly how much of each of the different kinds of resources are desired by the people of the province. This area we feel is exceptionally important. It takes a great deal of time to attempt to resolve how much of each should be produced, and it is in the area of defining the objectives and seeing how much of each that we attempt to integrate the total resource management package in<sup>an</sup> attempt to resolve the conflicts. But we say right here that we do not make any promise, of course, to be able to produce all, that all segments of society want. There will inevitably have to be some trade-offs, but we begin by talking about the objectives to be achieved.

This particular area is subject to a public participation process so that we can get the views of the public as to what they want to see produced, and by public I mean each individual as well as the various interest groups and they have indeed been involved in the Strategic Land Use Plan for northwestern Ontario. At the same time as we consider how much is wanted in terms of each of the different resource areas we have to establish how much the land can produce. This is a technical and biological assessment, and that if I may refer briefly to what Mr. Ringham said earlier,





is part of the reason for the rather detailed survey that we are carrying out in the area that will be effected by Reed. We consider the present use. Now that means the widest possible interpretation of present use. It does not have to be under active cultivation. If some segment of the population is making use, even a passive use of a piece of ground that must be considered in the planning process.

Once we have established the objectives for the provincial level we then proceed to the regional level which is the Plan I talked about for northwestern Ontario, we are in Phase II of that planning process. When we have completed Phase II and Phase III we will be prepared to begin the final phase which is what we call a Local Level Land Use Plan.

Again as Mr. Ringham indicated earlier the Local Level Land Use Plan for the area that would be effected by the Reed proposal is an area that we are calling the West Patricia Land Use Planning Area. That would have been done as a normal sequence of the planning operation but because of the urgency of the Reed situation that process has been speeded up. This Plan when it is completed will ensure hopefully that the needs of the Environmental Assessment Act have been met and that in making a decision on the Reed proposal the government will be fully informed as to the social, economic and environmental facts in the area and that they are fully considered before any particular decision is made.

So if I may sum up very briefly, Mr. Commissioner the Ministry of National Resources has a great many products to produce from the forest land base and we are attempting to mesh them together along with the social and economic desires of the people of the province through our Strategic Plan process.

MR. RINGHAM: In summary, Mr. Commissioner, I would like to make a few other general comments if I may.





10 The Ministry of Natural Resources and its predecessor, the Department of Lands and Forests and the Department of Mines, has had a long role, a major role in northern Ontario over the years in many northern communities, the Ministry has been the sole representative of government, or one of the few, and consequently we are called upon to provide a wide variety of services to the local residents, beyond the normal sphere of our operation.

20 I think throughout this history the Ministry's staff has recognized and respected the bond which exists between the native people and the land itself. We may not have always fully understood the philosophy of the native people but we have certainly been aware that their existence depended to a large extent on the land base and the natural resources thereon.

30 This in the Ministry has produced a style of management relating to the needs of the local residents that is unlike that practiced elsewhere in the province, maybe not on a large extent but it exists, partly through the Federal/Provincial Resources Development Agreement and partly through the Ministry's policies and I think some of the maps on the wall and the detailed Brief itself will explain this.

40 I think one fundamental fact will rise from our Brief, with the exception of timber resource we have met our goals to date fairly well below the 50° of latitude north and I think represents the historical development of the province plus the natural capabilities of the land. Those programs and services which we are delivering north of the 50° of latitude are being managed mainly for the direct benefit of local residents and I refer to the Trappers' program and the transportation of trappers and the licence areas and the smaller programs of that type.



Northern Ontario which is north of 50° latitude has not been committed to resource development in the main and I believe there is still ample opportunity to consider the impact on the environment of any future proposals for development before decisions are made.

10 The Ministry certainly welcomes the opportunity to participate in the deliberations of your Commission and we look forward to its recommendations. We hope to benefit by the guidelines for the optimum use of the natural resources that exist north of 50° latitude and we are confident, sir, that the results of the Royal Commission study will lead to the betterment of the people of the entire province.

20 I wish to thank you for this opportunity to be present, to touch on some of the developments in northern Ontario and in closing I would like to invite you, Mr. Commissioner and your staff, to visit any Ministry field operation which you feel might assist you in your difficult task. Thank you.

30 MR. LASKIN: Mr. Ringham and Mr. Burger, I wonder if I might ask a couple of questions by way of clarification.

You spoke about the memorandum of understanding with Reed and for everyone's benefit I take it we are talking about that purple or blue area on this particular map closest to the door?

40 MR. RINGHAM: Yes, the blue area.

Q. As I understood it you said the total survey work would be completed sometime in the Winter of 1978-79?

A. That is right.

Q. Does that mean that the inventory that the Ministry is doing under the agreement will be delivered to the





company at that time?

A. As you know I said the Winter of 78-79, now so much depends on weather conditions and people getting the data and we still have as part of this inventory that is being done under the auspices of contracts with consulting firms and we want to audit that work and I use the Winter of 78-79 loosely, I cannot give you a firm date.

Q. It could be earlier or it could be later?

A. I doubt if it will be earlier, it might be a little later. We are shooting for sometime in the Winter of 78-79. The timber inventory should be ready if everything goes right this coming Fall, the Fall of 1978, but I am referring mainly to some of the additional work that is the data we are collecting in that area that might take longer.

Q. Has the Ministry, itself, had any indication from the company, that is from Reed, that Reed will not any longer proceed with the project or as far as you are concerned are they going ahead?

A. There have been no indications to my personal knowledge that the company has any intention of doing other than what has been said or what it has said it intends to do under the agreement or understanding at this time.

Q. Then one final question on that. Mr. Burger mentioned your Strategic Land Use Plan for northwestern Ontario and I am a little unclear, what is the relationship between the Reed project and that Strategic Land Use Plan. Is the Reed project part of that Plan?

A. No, the Strategic Land Use Plan was partially in motion before the Reed proposal came forth.

Q. So that the two are separate then, Reed is not part of that Plan?

A. No, but maybe I will leave that to Mr.





Burger.

10 MR. BURGER: Mr. Commissioner, and through you, the Land Use Plan, the regional level of the Land Use Plan assessed the capability of the forest to grow timber and it looked at what had been committed in terms of licences and, in fact, found that there was some uncommitted harvestable timber. In that sense it fits right within the Northwestern Regional Plan. The Local Level Plan which is now being developed is to provide more precise detail as to exactly what will be cut and how it will be cut and how it would be cut in such a way as not to damage the other interests in the area. So all the timber operations including Reed are a component of the Strategic Plan.

20 Q. Maybe I could ask one final question and this may be a little unfair because I am not sure that you were here this afternoon but we did receive a Brief this afternoon from the Man-o-min Wild Rice Indian Co-operative and without going into detail, as I understand it the essence of that Brief was that they opposed the issuance of licences for wild rice harvesting to non-Indians or non-Native people. Can you comment on the Ministry's responsibilities for wild rice harvesting?

30 MR. BURGER: Yes, the Ministry manages wild rice as one of the natural resources under the Wild Rice Harvesting Act. That Act envisages if you will that wild rice is a resource which is part of the total resource package belonging to all the people of the province. We are aware certainly, not only from this afternoon's Brief but we are aware certainly that some segments of the population feel that there is a different interpretation as to whose resource that is. The mandate we have now is that it is a resource of all the people of the province. We are not, however, ignoring

40



the situation, we are currently studying that particular piece of legislation and what, in fact, might be a better solution, if you will, than we have.

Q. Alright, thank you, Mr. Ringham and Mr. Burger.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, gentlemen. The question that I think we all appreciate and what you have told us tonight raises a great number of very important and contro-  
versial issues. At this stage we are not attempting to in any way determine what is the solution to some of these problems, however, we thank you for raising some of these issues and putting the perspectives you have before us and in the months  
20 ahead I am sure there will be much more detailed discussion with regard to these matters.

Thank you, gentlemen.

MR. LASKIN: Mr. Commissioner, could I file a copy of the Ministry's Brief as the next exhibit and perhaps along with it I could file a copy of the Memorandum of Under-  
standing.

30 ---EXHIBIT NO. 23: Brief submitted by the Ministry of Natural Resources.

---EXHIBIT NO. 24: Memorandum of Understanding: The Queen and Reed Ltd.

40 ---Brief Recess.

---On resuming:

MR. WATKINS: Mr. Hector King has come from Armstrong on behalf of the Armstrong Metis Association. Mr. King, do you have your submission there?



MR. KING: Yes, I have. It is seven pages but I know other people want to speak so I will make it as short as I can.

HECTOR KING

MR. KING: Mr. Commissioner, I have a copy of that. If anybody wants a copy of this I only have six more left, I had two hundred made.

"FIRE FIGHTING & JUNIOR RANGERS

"In view of the high unemployment, lack of opportunities in Native Communities and the fact that most Young Native People have abilities that qualify them for this type of employment: they should be given first choice for these jobs, and notified of these jobs well in advance of the season by means of notices being posted on bulletin boards in the Post Offices, M.N.R. Offices and other public buildings. Only after Local Native People have been given ample opportunity to accept these jobs, should applications from outsiders be considered, in the event that there are still unfilled positions. A variety of positions should be open to them, and the opportunities should not be mainly confined to fire fighting.

"COMMERCIAL FISHING

"Employment could be increased by per-





10 "mitting Native People to use trap or hoop nets for suckers, ling, and white fish, under the direction of the M.N.R. biologist in lakes that are suitable for this type of operation. The game fish, valuable to the Tourist industry such as pike, walleyes and trout could be easily released without harm.

"TOURIST OPERATORS

20 "In the northern portion of the Province should be required to employ 'qualified' guides for parties going into the bush, whether by canoe or by float plane. This would benefit the Tourists in many ways ..." - and the only reason I say this about Tourist Operators is that it comes under qualified guides. They don't hire any guides where I come from, they only hire them for a day or so then they do the guiding themselves. I used to be a guide myself so I know all about it.

30 "...especially when it comes to safety and obtaining better results while fishing and hunting. It would benefit the province in that, it would reduce the number of bush fires (caused by inexperienced and careless tourists). It would reduce the waste of fish and game by careless, wasteful and greedy tourists, and the littering of the camp sites and waters. Tourists should not be permitted to bring in any live bait, minnows or worms from the U.S.A. to prevent the possibility of introducing incompatible species or disease into our waters.

40



"TOURIST CAMPER TRUCKS

"They simply must be regulated and not permitted to camp anywhere. They bring everything with them, spending little or nothing on guides services or supplies."

Now I mentioned that before.

"They also constitute a fire hazard. During the hunting season some of them come in ahead of time 'to fish' but actually shoot their moose."

And I'm not going to talk about that anymore, and some of the camper truck hunters are also a menace along the roads during the hunting season.

Now we drop down to E.

"TOURIST OPERATIONS

"Tourist outfitters sending parties into the lakes and rivers on the trapping grounds of the Native People should be required to."

As I said I came down here on my own expense. I am a trapper by trade so I pay my own fare and I was fortunate to get a room with a friend here. I could not get a room in the hotel because the rooms were all filled up by the Commission.

"PROTECTED AREAS

"Established in undeveloped regions, mainly inhabited by Native People in order to protect their way of life and culture from



10 "'future shock'. Highways, private property and commercial development by outsiders would be excluded. Tourist outfitters or tourists wishing to fish and hunt would have to obtain permission from the trappers, and arrangements made to rent their cabins and pay for their guiding services, in addition, ..."

- and you will notice this is pretty poor typing here, pretty poor work. I'm not as affluent as Treaty #9 who employ stenographers.

20 "...These proposals should be developed in close consultation with and participation by the Native People concerned."

Now they are talking about housing and we've been waiting for houses to come in the next year and the year after and the year after. I'm not going to mention timber operators here because the Commissioner has a copy of that. Next is Ontario Hydro.

30 "ONTARIO HYDRO

40 "Should be required to provide electric power in all the Native Communities." - this is a very serious thing - "This would eliminate the serious fire hazard involved with kerosine and gasoline lanterns. In addition it would eliminate a health hazard caused by monoxide fumes in small crowded cabins. This would make it possible for the Native People to have some of the simple amenities and labour saving equipment taken for granted by the citizens of southern Ontario. Last, but by no means least, it would make it





10 "possible for the Native children to do their  
school work and read books during the long  
winter evenings. Electric power is one of the  
basic requirements, if the living standard of  
the Native People is to be improved. All  
civilized countries in the world today recog-  
nize this. How many Native children have  
burned to death in house fires? Enough said."

20 But there is not enough said on it really.  
I have a gas lamp at home, a 300 candle power lamp and I'm  
paying \$5.28 for a gallon of Coleman fuel which will last  
about 3 days. I feel sorry for the white people at Armstrong  
who have electric power who are crying because they are 6¼¢  
for the electric power.

"CANADIAN NATIONAL RAILWAYS

30 "It is now common knowledge that the  
C.N.R. is planning to discontinue passenger  
service on the line from Capreol through to  
Winnipeg during the Winter months. Common  
sense dictates that some provision must be made  
for the people (most Native People) living in  
the small communities along the line to get in  
and out. There should be a round trip passenger  
service along this line two or three days a week  
via 'mini train'. Surely something can be  
40 worked out to solve the problem. The people do  
appreciate the service provided by the C.N.R. in  
emergencies.



"WELFARE

"It is generally accepted that having to eke out an existence on welfare is a demeaning experience. It can, over a long period, have a crippling effect on any human being, black or white or Native person. Every effort should be made to provide gainful and constructive employment for Native People at work that will not pollute the air, the water or destroy their environment."

And I won't mention anything about wild rice. I see that M.N.R. is mentioned here again.

"BUS SERVICE BETWEEN ARMSTRONG & THUNDER BAY

"A service should be established perhaps a Volkswagen Van to transport passengers, haul mail, newspapers and small express on a daily basis."

I quite realize I am in a Zone 1 area and I don't see any representation and other people are being well-funded to support the Holiday Inn and the Sheraton Hotels, etc. Nothing is yet done down to the local level, and as I said I paid my own expenses here today.

"ARMSTRONG AIRPORT

"It should be turned over to the Armstrong Native Indian & Metis Association."

I just lead the Metis rather than the Indians at Armstrong.



"The Native People could have gainful employment at service. Jobs, such as maintaining buildings, runway and field maintenance, operating beacon and runway lights when required and serving planes with gas and oil."

10 If it was turned over to a private company they get it for a dollar a year for land that costs you ten dollars a landing and to plug in your plane it costs \$50 a night so they are making pretty good money out of it at a dollar a year.

20 "FERLAND LAND DRAINAGE

"This Native Community is located on swampy ground, and for sanitation and health reasons (not to mention the mosquitoes) should be drained by means of ditches into Seymour Creek. This would also provide employment for the Ferland people."

30 Now, why I say this, I see Native children there and they look like spruce trees with scabs on the back of their heads from being bitten by mosquitoes. This was reported to the Secretary sometime after File 13 I presume.

40 "WINTARIO FUNDS

"Some of these funds should be made available for worthwhile for Native community projects such as Community cold storage buildings so that fish and game would not be wasted."





10 Now the reason for that, Armstrong does have  
electricity and if you have electricity you could use a deep  
freeze but the Native people don't have that. And there is  
no way of keeping fresh meat, they have to come to Armstrong  
for their groceries. I made a survey before I came down and  
the price of flour there is \$5.49 for what we called a 3 or 4-lb  
bag in the old days and I don't know what they call it on the  
new metric system. And to ship two bags of these would be  
\$11.00 and shipping by rail would be \$13.00 in addition to  
your \$11.00 so it is a pretty high rate for them to pay.

20 "SHOWERS

"Showers attached to the school in  
Native Communities so that children can keep  
clean. It is difficult for small children to  
have a bath in a one room cabin in cold weather  
when every time the door is opened a blast of  
sub zero air comes in.

30 "CONSTRUCTION CAMP AT ARMSTRONG

40 Like Armbro and Pitts came in there they brought  
their own people in and they were taken up to the former radar  
base and the government paid their room and board there, and  
a room cost \$20 and I don't know what the meals would be,  
another \$20 where the Native People were not given an oppor-  
tunity for employment there. I questioned the Engineer as to  
why he came down here.



"COMMUNICATIONS BETWEEN NATIVE ORGANIZATIONS  
AND THE PROVINCIAL AND FEDERAL GOVERNMENTS

"There should be closer communications  
and consultation, ..."

And I did have a very good response both from  
the Federal and Provincial government on this Brief. As a  
matter of fact he sent this on the 7th of November informing  
me to be here to contact Gaylord Watkins, which I did. This  
was also a letter from the Opposition and the N.D.P. Party  
and my friend Bill Davis. I did not send it to any Treaty in  
the United States, just to the Metis.

"NATIVE PEOPLE'S COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT FUND

"To be financed by daily fee on sports-  
men fishing and hunting on the Native People's  
trapping grounds. Royalties on moose, bear and  
deer leaving the province, and that also goes  
for wood. "

I notice of places where these  
tourists are camping they aren't leaving nothing but their  
garbage behind. There is nothing but garbage and they are  
hunting before the season starts and we need more Game  
Wardens. I am all for that.

Now with regard to the water levels, the Ontario  
Hydro is going to have to have more control on the lakes and  
keeping the water within certain limits.

"C.R.T.C. - Subject, Violence on T.V.

"We believe the time has come to put



"an end or at least a limit to the violence and depravity on T.V. There is now ample evidence to show that it has a detrimental effect on children exposed to a constant 'Diet' of this over a long period.

10 "The findings of the 'LeMarsh Inquiry' substantiates this. We also believe these programs may be even more harmful to Native children, imparting to them a distorted view of reality, and helping to destroy what is left of their culture. We respectfully suggest that consideration be given to programs that deal with reality, the 'True History' of 20 this country, and the role the Native People played in same. Programs that would 'set the record straight'. Programs that would help the Native children to develop pride and respect for their race and culture."

30 Now, I don't have a TV so I cannot comment on it too much, but everytime I go to my white friends you see this bald-headed guy they call Kojak and he's always shooting somebody and people aren't shooting him, they're always missing him. You will also notice and I have nothing against the Black People because I am considered Black myself. You will all see a Black policeman but you never see a Native 40 policeman. There are not enough Indian people in these TV programs. So we are aware of these problems.

"We are aware this would present problems, and perhaps special Northern programming will have to be developed."





I was going to see that picture last night on Fort Hope.

"If this Nation can afford the graft and corruption involved in such scandals as the Aircraft Carrier Bonaventure ..."

Barney Danson sent me a picture of that.

"...the A.E.C.L. 'Pay Offs' and deficits of millions, Polysar 'kickbacks' to secret bank accounts in Switzerland, surely this country can afford an intelligent TV program for the north. Enough said." (Applause)

As I said there are fourteen more people to follow me and I would like to thank the Commissioner. I don't care what happens if Quebec leaves the rest of Canada, I mean after all with Levesque that's his prerogative. In the first World War I served in a French-Canadian Regiment.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. King, for your contribution to national unity. I now file the submission which you very kindly spoke on in summary form. This is Exhibit No.25.

---EXHIBIT NO.25: Submission by Armstrong Metis Association.

LINDA PELTON

MISS PELTON: I would like to speak as a non-Indian person who spent a large part of the last couple of years working in northern settlements and reserves. I have



been employed for those four years by National Health & Welfare as a mental health counsellor and my job has been to work with community problems, with families and individuals and couples and I spent about half my time on the Indian community.

10 I am speaking as a mental health counsellor today about the devastation I have seen occur to mental health of the Native people and as a result I feel of purely controlled development but I think many people today have already spoken to that and I decided I would like to speak from my own personal experience as a non-Indian person working in Indian communities in the north.

20 I used to live in Toronto and Windsor. I'd never even met an Indian person until I came to Sioux Lookout for this job four<sup>years</sup>/ago. I was given no "cultural orientation" for this which kind of surprised me at the time but then I thought "well these people are living in Ontario" and Ontario is where I live so they can't be all that different. This is inspite of the fact that I have worked in Mexico for a summer as a volunteer as a community worker and I had been given a year's orientation for that, that is to Mexican culture, but I thought that you don't need a passport to get into northern Ontario so it can't be too different. So I was really totally unprepared to find how tremendously different is the Indian way of dealing with life and how very different their values are from ours.

40 For example, my impression is that the Indian person grows up with a very different concept of time than ours, with a very different concept of space and with a very different concept of himself in relation to the environment. I think that last difference is one that is vital to this Commission. Our culture is a very individualistic one. I believe most of us see ourselves as bounded by our skin,





"this is me, and that's you and that is a bush and that is a tree and that is an animal." My impression is that the Indian person grows up with a very different concept of self. It seems to me that he seems to see himself first of all as a member of a group or a community of people and secondly as an individual. And he does not see himself as separate from his environment. They are not the same "ego boundaries" between himself and the environment that we have so destruction of his environment is an assault on his self.

I think this concept is terrifically difficult for us non-Indians to grasp or even accept as being real. We are very different.

You mentioned in your opening remarks yesterday, Mr. Commissioner, that you hoped to take a "reasoned" approach to the issues. I think that's great but I think that learning about this very different culture takes more than that. I think it takes a tremendous flexibility of the mind; it requires a leap of the imagination and understanding; it requires being able to really turn your head around and see something from a very different point of view. I've seen a lot of us non-Indians come and go in the northern Indian communities. Sometimes two people will spend a short or a long time in the same native community and they come back and tell me about their experiences. And they tell me about two very different experiences. You would hardly believe they were in the same community or met the same group of people. To me that means that one person may have some understanding and the other one just didn't understand.

The second point I would like to make is that although I am concerned about what the devastation of the Indian way of life is doing to the Indian people I am also concerned for myself for what it is doing to me and my





10 culture. Because I feel that the Indian people have some vital lessons to teach us at this point in our history - and I think there are some lessons we cannot afford to miss. I believe the Indian person is trying to tell us that we can't profoundly alter our environment without effecting ourselves - that we are intimately connected with our environment. I think they are trying to tell us that we can continue on a path of unchecked materials and for only so long before we begin to destroy ourselves.

20 I would like to encourage you as a Commission to spend time in the community "just being." I think you will learn as much that way as you will learn from formal meetings. I suggest you go fishing with a family, that you attend a feast or hang around "The Bay" where everybody gets together. Most of all I suggest that you take time. Although I agree it is important that you visit all northern communities, I would suggest that you choose a few in which to spend a longer time - just "being". And I encourage you to take with you people who can make that leap of understanding, who can hear not only the words but what lies behind them. People who can relate to Indian people.

30 Finally, I encourage you to just enjoy this rare opportunity to become close to and learn from this very advanced culture. Thank you.

(Applause)

40 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Linda. I don't know whether we will be able to make that leap of understanding that you talk but certainly the fact that you alerted us as to the necessity for it will help. Thank you.

---EXHIBIT NO.26:

Submission by Ms. Linda Pelton.



TOM TERRY

10 MR. TERRY: "Mr. Commissioner and Members  
of the Commission and the audience, my name is Tom  
Terry and I am here to provide information. These  
opinions are my own, so I am sure that I speak for  
many, who have not up until these hearings felt  
that their opinions would have any bearing upon  
decisions made elsewhere that directly and indirectly  
affect our quality of life and the quality of life  
for all people in North America. However, now is  
the chance to directly influence decisions about the  
20 future development of Northern Ontario. Northern  
Ontario still contains, in the complete watershed  
that feed the southwest coast of Hudson's Bay, the  
diverse type of wilderness environment which is  
vital to mankind. This wilderness is a resource  
in itself that we have little of it remaining, so  
to retain its value as a resource there must be no  
30 modern industrial development in the areas and  
watersheds that have so far been spared. Areas  
that have been used unwisely should be utilized  
more efficiently in terms of ecology so that our  
progress as a society no longer leaves behind  
wastelands making it necessary to search out  
40 totally new areas in which to develop."

I am now showing some slides.

"You can visualize the uniqueness of the  
northern Ontario wilderness by studying maps  
of Canada and Ontario, and considering the  
recorded course of civilization in this country.  
The settlement that followed the fur trade by-



"passed northern Ontario and spread west and north after reaching the plains."

The lines there they bound on each side and the centre at the Canadian shield area, this is the geographical boundary. At the south is the Great Lakes and across the lower part of the shield in northern Ontario along the outside wall and as soon as they hit the plain they spread west and north.

"Development even now is extremely difficult in northern Ontario. The C.P.R. had an unbelievably hard time crossing the rugged expanses of this area. The area has always been a frontier, a great obstacle to surmount, there to challenge man's existence and instill in him a prevailing hope that he could create a new world for himself.

"This area offers a uniquely diverse wilderness environment unparalleled to the north or south. Manitoba recently had these qualities, but they have now been destroyed by mining and hydro-electric development. Man can travel quite freely throughout northern Ontario by either canoe in the summer or on foot in the winter, using as his highways the four major systems in the north, the Albany, the Attawapiskat, the Winisk and the Severn Rivers."

The Severn system starts at the top along the northeast southwest boundary of Ontario and Manitoba and when this gets to the east it then meets a smaller system which closes into James Bay opposite Akimiski Island. The Attawapiskat<sup>is</sup>/south of that and the Albany is





further south yet. The Albany is the largest drainage system we have in northern Ontario.

"We should not get the impression, however, that these watersheds are presently out of danger. There is already direct, all-weather road access to waters which are a part of all four of these systems."

Those red markers indicate the points of access at the upper regions of the watershed.

"Used improperly these access points could drastically effect the remaining water ecology downstream.

"Mining developments,..." - indicated here by the yellow markers - "...both past and present, threaten to drastically alter the landscape and the corresponding watershed. Dams have already diverted water from the mighty Albany river system, supplying water for our hydro reservoir in Lac Seul, and water through the Ogoki and Nipigon systems to provide fresh water to help flush out that great open sewer we call the Great Lakes.

"To see and feel this land and the transitions it undergoes, it would be necessary for the Commission Members to partake in a canoe trip to the Hudson's Bay coast. Seeing as our weather conditions at present would not permit this, I will attempt to reconstruct such a journey for you.

"We embark in the highlands of north-western Ontario at approximately 12 - 1300 feet above sea level. This is an area dominated by



10 "lakes interspersed with the gneiss and granites  
of the Precambrian shield, the oldest exposed  
rocks on the continent. The glaciers played a  
major role here in the past, carving out the  
lakes and muskegs, grinding down the hard bed-  
rock to the state we see it in today, and  
occasionally depositing sediments: the sand,  
pebbles and boulders found on different loca-  
tions on the shield. This is an area long  
familiar to canoeists and people who seek the  
benefits of the wilderness. They come here to  
put themselves in perspective with the world,  
20 to find freedom from the social restraints of  
our urban society, and to feel their amputated  
sense reborn.

30 "In the urban society, uniformity is  
the key. As we grow old, the years seem to go  
by rapidly because our experience has broadened  
and nothing new seems to happen. The diverse-  
ness of the wilderness revitalizes us and makes  
life more fulfilling. The challenges are always  
new, different, and extremely rewarding.

40 "As we travel downstream towards the  
Bay, we encounter a rugged area of shield  
country before entering the lowlands. Here, at  
approximately 600 feet above sea level, the  
waters fall off the shield into the lowlands  
through a series of spectacular falls and rapids.  
After the river drops, the country undergoes  
quite a noticeable change. The river becomes  
quite swift for the remainder of the journey  
to the coast, large falls are non-existent,



"and high clay cut banks appear. These are the Hudson and James Bay lowlands. The shield which was once dominant has now disappeared from the surface, to be covered by fossil-filled sedimentary limestone and other Paleozoic rocks where the occasional outcrop does occur. On closer examination, however, we find that even these rocks are not predominant. Upon scaling a river bank, the true nature of the lowlands becomes apparent. There is water everywhere, seemingly bound to no movement at all. It is a vast muskeg, for the most part flat and poorly drained. Spruce and tamarack are the main tree species here, while a multitude of smaller plants grow up from the decayed matter of centuries. Here, also, is a unique feature of nature, string bogs; shallow lake-like expanses with long parallel strings of vegetation growing throughout them. There are also two series of high bluffs in the area. The Sachigo Hills, which is on the left-hand part of the map there, on the edge of the lowlands, runs for over 100 miles north and south. These high bluffs are considered a forbidden area by the Indians, rising 300 feet in places over the surrounding area. The Sutton Lake ridges, located in the lowlands proper, near Cape Maria, rise over 400 feet above the other land areas.

"The lowlands continue for 200 miles or so until we have almost reached the coast. Here, a long tongue of treeless tundra has





10 "slipped down from the North West Territories into James Bay, bringing with it permafrost, the Polar Bear (who is inland from the coast) and other species native to the Arctic. We also may find harbor seals here and fishing in the estuaries as much as 1.5 miles upstream from the actual coast. And then, the ocean. If you dare venture all along the coast of the Bay you may be rewarded with a glimpse of Beluga whales surfacing. Nowhere else in North America is there this natural tract of land which runs unaltered from the relatively temperate highlands of the Canadian Shield, through the Hudson's Bay lowlands, and into the Arctic tundra at the coast. (Applause)

20 "At this point you may rightly ask 'What good is this land to us as a wilderness if access is limited so that most areas are out of reach of the average recreationist'? There is an ever-increasing need for more recreation areas due to the mass urbanization of our ever-increasing population. People spend more money each year in order to escape what they have created and are part of. South of here, in Quetico Provincial Park, interior camping increased 13% from 1970-1975 while regular park use, although greater in total campers, increased only 5.9%. However, the interior areas have been abused so badly by campers that non-combustible items were first collected then counted, and finally totally banned from use within the park. It

30

40



"seems people are the greatest danger to wilderness areas. The 'coup de grace' for total wilderness areas may be the formal establishment of areas for recreational use, providing good access and multi-use. The general public demands both preservation and access, and the two don't mix in a wilderness environment. Canoeists, backpackers, cross-country skiers and snowshoers; these are the only recreationalists that in small, non-polluting numbers can travel and enjoy the wilderness areas without damaging them. Facilities and services for these recreationalists can and should be developed by the Native people as long as the facilities are in harmony with and coincide with the northern wilderness environment. Multi-use wilderness recreation management is out of the question. The only management decision to be made is to leave the wilderness areas alone.

"Some of you in the audience may also ask, how can this guy even dream of preserving vast areas of woodlands and potential mineral and energy resources when we and our children need jobs with a good income to provide ourselves with the standard of living we have created today. This is an obvious and valid question, considering our standard of living and the rate of our industrial growth. However, it should be now equally obvious to all that we cannot sustain this level of growth and resource consumption forever. This became all too obvious to me when I was in the Ministry of Natural Resources district office several months ago inquiring about building timbers. I asked a technician which con-



"tractors were cutting black spruce, and the reply was, no contractors were cutting spruce, they were all cutting jackpine. However, there was small quantities that I could cut for my own needs. Being curious I inquired further and found that spruce had been drastically overcut to the inventory of previous years. Like many of us I could not see what was left of the forest through the 400-foot wide border of trees along our highways and lakeshores. Now with the possibility of one non-Canadian company getting exclusive rights along this 19,000 square miles of timber the hopes of the individual northerner for even keeping his woodstove supplied are shattered. Yet, this company and companies like it do provide good, well paying jobs, broader tax bases, and increase our economic growth. What happens when the resources are gone and the company moves to South America? We are left with no resources, large mortgages and children. The outlook is bleak and we continue to have communities dependent on single industry.

"Forest regeneration may be a partial answer. However, we have not been doing it at the rate we should. How many harvests can we reap from the average acre without the soil becoming incapable of growing trees. We don't have these answers as yet. It is necessary to the forest ecology that fires burn, insects prune, natural floods and droughts occur, and trees grow to maturity to drop and decompose in order to build the soil naturally. Artificial fertilizing





"schemes have been initiated, only to be abandoned due to the relative ease in merely cutting down more virgin timber.

"In the United States, in what was once the land of plenty, they now look north for fresh water rather than concentrating on making the ample water they do have fit once again to drink. But they don't look merely for the water, they can also see the trees, mineral and energy resources that they once had, that they so wantonly destroyed in their personal greed. In fact, their greed was so great that they lacked the foresight to realize that their greed would be even stronger when they ran out of resources. Will we still be the ever faithful dog, following in the steps of our master, the United States?

"The time has come for us to realize that we have made drastic mistakes. We must now save and study the small tracts of remaining wilderness so that we may learn to competently farm and indefinitely re-use the resources and resulting products that we have previously made 'no deposit - no return'. Cottage-type industry, along with the traditional fishing and trapping, should be encouraged throughout the communities of the north; industry which for centuries prior to the industrial revolution proved viable for man and his environment. This will maintain the direct ties to the land that the Native peoples have, creating havens for man in the wilderness rather than pseudo-wilderness areas isolated in civilization.



10 "The survival of our world, our environ-  
ment, is the new frontier. There are no road maps  
to follow, only the general direction to go by,  
goals to attain, challenges to face, sacrifices to  
make and intelligent decisions to be made. For  
the less adventurous, there is the well-defined,  
well-studied, well-planned and well-trodden path  
we have been on since the industrial revolution. The  
gross national product will still grow, we can have  
many children and watch them grow up healthy and  
well provided for. But when all this growth ends  
20 and our technological systems fail, as will surely  
happen, what will happen to them, our children,  
who we have so lovingly brought into this world.  
How will they survive? For certain, they will not  
survive by our examples, the parental models that  
should teach a child how to grow to be a happy,  
free, and self-supporting individual in a diverse  
world. Our children will be abandoned by us the  
30 same as we will be abandoned by the society we have  
created.

40 "Northern Ontario is one of the few places  
left to start retrieving ourselves from the course  
of technological growth and mass resource consump-  
tion that we are now on. An open door to the future,  
the new frontier, Northern Ontario is the way to a  
second chance that we now have the intelligence to  
use wisely, should we have the intelligence to take  
it." (Applause)

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Tom  
Terry.

MR. CRANE: I wonder if we could get copies



of your slides so that we could make them part of our exhibits along with your Brief which you very thoughtfully prepared.

---EXHIBIT NO.27:

Brief submitted by Mr. Tom Terry.

ERNIE FARLINGER

MR. FARLINGER: Mr. Commissioner, it is a pleasure for me to be here this evening to say a few words, mostly regarding the timber industry and I say from the period 1918 to the present day, it is a lot of years and I will do it in as few words as I possibly can.

What I say this evening is to be considered to the credit of my father. The part that I play and also my brother is minimal. My father came to this area by way of the construction of the Grand Truck Pacific Railway, landing at Superior Junction, he was working on a bridge there and he was a concrete contractor and built piers mostly for bridges and other contract work. When this work was completed he stayed in Sioux Lookout, and around 1910 he went into the timber and sawmilling business. He operated under the name of G.E. Fallinger, the Patricia Lumber Company.

You will have to bear with me slightly because I've had an operation on both my eyes and I cannot read the writing at times.

It was continued through until 1952 when we sold our business to the Great Lakes Paper Company. I will mention a little bit about this later. Dad lived through 40 years to see the day that we would have a pulp and papermill here and which he could not accomplish. He was really disappointed as planned that the papermill would continue our business through past the time that sawmilling timber





would be available. He seemed to know that away back, or realized it.

My active part in the business commenced in 1922 when I got out of school and at that time I was 16 years old. It is hard to realize that but I have to accept it. In the few years I took over the operation of the woods department, I was used to working in the summertime. And after that in 1922 as I state I started in an active part of the business. The younger brother Sid who was the Office Manager and Mill Superintendent and it was fine for me because sitting in an office wasn't my cup of tea in those days.

My first memory of woods operation, I could not say how long ago this was but it was a good many years, hewing ties in Cove Bay, that is a bay on Pelican Lake just below the bridge and I don't know if they call it Cove Bay. I will describe a little bit about the timber from the time I started in the timber business through to 1977.

Our cutting area between Great Lakes Paper and the Dryden Paper Company holdings, which is now Reed Paper, consisted of about 500 square miles. It was covered with very good timber and there is still considerable on it.

Now there were jackpine and spruce. Jackpine was perfectly suitable for railway ties and it was a big part of our production. Before and after the preserving of wood which started with a plant a good many years ago, it was also - the jackpine was also acceptable to preserving because it had a good body or means of penetration of the jackpine wood. During our high production, principally railway ties for the lot of years, that was our particular production. Over the years we took out 200,000 railway ties which transferred to three or four feet would mean about 6 Million board feet. We also produced about 5 Million feet of lumber along with



the ties.

The sawmill operated two shifts for most of the years that we operated, 10 and 8-hour days, 6 days a week.

In the forties the jackpine became somewhat out of reach and it became a longer haul and was getting to be quite long<sup>and</sup> in those days we were just using horses and we did a pretty good job with the horses but when it got to taking timber uphill, we had to change into something else. At this time during this period in the forties the demand for ties reduced which was caused by the big part from the result of preserving ties in the past years previous to this time. It gave the life of the tie about ten times or five times more than the straight ties untreated.

We then had to increase our lumber production to keep our revenue up. It was not a profitable business although there was a good demand, we shipped the biggest part of our lumber to Toronto and Chicago. Even in those days the freight rates were a costly item.

We then got into pulp wood production and supplied Great Lakes Paper Company at Dryden with a good quantity of pulp wood. There were years that we took out 30,000 cords, that is quite a lot of wood when I look back. Today 75% of the carniverous available is of pulp wood or is a pulp and paper production size, meaning most of it is too small and it is not sawmill material. This figure includes over-mature jackpine of which it has not got the quality to use as lumber, just for pulp and preferably fully bleached pulp.

Regarding hardwoods, there is now a considerable quantity of hardwoods, poplar, birch, etc., which can be classed as saw log or peelers. Peelers is for the production of plywood and particleboard. This was mentioned this after-





noon, the gentleman that gave a brief for the Great Lakes Paper Company, and he stated or I was speaking to him this morning and he said they use from 70 to 100,000 cordwoods of poplar now in their processing. They do not have a plywood plant but they do have a particleboard and there is some other use.

There was a lot of talk about regeneration of the land after it is logged over. They did not explain what clearcut was and I think the Great Lakes Paper gentleman spoke of that but that means to cut a whole area down of all the trees and anything that is left I think they just knock it down and as far as regeneration is concerned, it produces better than anything except a forest fire and that is about 100% regeneration when it burns over.

I just thought of this today when I was writing this out and it came to my mind that possibly clearcut areas if they follow that up and I understand that the Ministry is thinking of that as well, possibly some of the preferred soil that has opened up might grow something other than trees, possibly a better crop than trees.

I feel that the existing paper manufacturing industries we have now should have more freedom in the woods operations and I don't think they would abuse it, as they are aware of the coming shortage. Perhaps I am speaking out of place here but sometimes you've got to do that to let them know that you are really thinking.

Mr. Commissioner, it has been a pleasure for me to say these few words and I hope that something interesting and useful may be used by yourself in your deliberations. Thank you, sir. (Applause)

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Farlinger.





MR. CRANE: Thank you, Mr. Farlinger, for your wisdom of many years and we appreciate your coming and I have overlooked your long civil service at Sioux Lookout and the contribution you have made as a leading citizen. Thank you very much.

MR. CRANE: I would like to call Mr. R.J. Burnett, who is the Secretary-Treasurer of Patricia Air Transportation Limited. Mr. Burnett, we are ready when you are, sir.

R.J. BURNETT

MR. BURNETT: Honourable Justice Hartt and Commissioners and Council, "I would like to take this time to address myself to certain facts and trends as we see them, i.e. Patricia Air Transport and further to comment on possible solutions pertaining to the transportation and communication needs of the north, that is mainly unit toll and passenger services.

"Patricia Air Transport has just completed purchasing the assets of Hooker Air Services and a portion of Ontario Central Airlines. Subsequent to this acquisition the licenses of the above-mentioned have been applied for and granted. Both Hooker Air and Ontario Central Airways have been pioneers in the Northern Ontario air industry with the two companies now merged into Patricia Air. We now have a commanding grip on the licenses in the area with a covenant to provide unit toll and passenger services to a majority of the communities in Northwestern Ontario - But To What Avail?

"It is our contention that with the granting



10 "of excessive unit toll and passenger licenses  
that the existing carriers cannot provide  
sophisticated machinery and a more comprehensive  
delivery system because of the rather limited  
and restricted market that we supply. It is a  
matter of record that this company in the past  
year has operated three expensive turbine air-  
craft on a scheduled basis operating and servic-  
ing the licenses it holds. As stated in Thunder  
Bay, in February, our service patterns and  
reliability factors were as consistent as that  
of Transair but our passenger loads per legs  
20 were running at 25% to 30% full to 70% to 75%  
empty. It doesn't take an economist to realize  
that with these passenger loads, we couldn't  
even make our expenses. A private company cannot  
sustain losses of this magnitude and remain in  
business.

30 "Presently there are six competing air-  
line companies all vying for their share of the  
market in Northwestern Ontario. At one time  
there were less than half of these airlines  
serving the same market and I'm sure it was  
economically viable at that time. By way of  
comparison - how many airlines can you travel  
on to visit Toronto, Vancouver, etc. - very few.  
40 In the area that we service, our market is  
infinitesimal as compared to the large urban  
centres of the east and west - but yet propor-  
tionally we have more licensed carriers com-  
peting for our limited market.

"It certainly would make sense if in



"the future the government or licensing bodies would take into consideration our regional problems. Patricia Air Transport, like our predecessors, have made Northwestern Ontario our home. We have invested heavily in the area and believe that we have a continuing role to play in the development of Northwestern Ontario. Any policies or future considerations regarding unit toll and passenger services in the area encompassing our licenses we would submit respectively that the Commission should take into account our historical role in developing the unit toll passenger service, the subsequent deletion of the market, the increased licensed carriers carrying unit toll services and the limited market we serve.

"We hope that in the future a viable solution can be found, one that produces more modern sophisticated equipment that enables greater frequency and reliability patterns. We would hope that this solution would be beneficial to the travelling public and to all the airline operators."

Thank you, sir. (Applause)

THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Burnett, the licensing bodies are Federal?

A. Yes.

MR. CRANE: Mr. Burnett, before you leave I take it you would probably agree with Mr. Glen Clarke, who spoke on behalf of Slate Falls Airways that he would be in favour of the Federal government, if that is the correct body, installing better navigational aids such as OMNI in





northwestern Ontario?

A. Yes, I would certainly concur with that.

---EXHIBIT NO.28:

Brief submitted by Patricia Air  
Transport Ltd.

10 MR. CRANE: I would like to now call on a  
representative of the Railway Union. I spoke to Mr. Tommy  
Curtis and I don't know if he is in the audience and I notice  
Mr. Bill Coughlin is at the back and since I was a brakeman  
myself I was going to give preference to Tom Curtis, he was  
a conductor, and then let the engineers come next but I am not  
20 sure if Mr. Curtis is here and I would like now to call on  
Bill Coughlin, who is the local chairman of the Engineers  
Union in Sioux Lookout. Mr. Coughlin, please.

BILL COUGHLIN

MR. COUGHLIN: Thank you.

30 MR. CRANE: Would you tell us your exact title  
with the Engineers Union?

A. I am the local chairman for the Brotherhood  
of Locomotive Engineers, Division 654.

Q. Would you then proceed, Mr. Coughlin,  
please.

40 MR. COUGHLIN: First of all I would like to  
speak a little bit about Via Rail. It would seem that our  
Federal government has seen fit to take over the deficits and  
the inadequacies of our passenger trains. This may be of  
some benefit but let us look at the history of passenger  
trains first of all in Canada.

Back some years ago about the middle fifties



the C.P.R. was running four passenger trains a day in each direction on their main line. The C.N.R. was running two. It would seem that at that time the C.P.R. must have been making some money out of it and, in fact, doing quite well. Since that time we have seen a downgrading of passenger services, whereby finally the C.P.R. got down to one train and the C.N.R. was running two trains daily. We are now down to where the C.P.R. is running one train transcontinental and the C.N.R. is running one train transcontinental. That is as far as Winnipeg and west of Winnipeg I am not sure what service they have but I am only speaking <sup>of</sup> the service in north-western Ontario and in Ontario.

Via Rail has now come out with their new proposals whereby they are going to run their main line passenger service daily over the C.P.R. lines. That would mean that travelling from any place from North Bay to the west, you would be travelling on C.P.R. and you would have daily service. The C.N.R. is going to be relegated between Capreol and Winnipeg to three days a week service and I am not even sure of the times on that, as to what time of the day it is going to operate.

In the busier months of the Summertime it has also been announced by Via Rail that the C.P.R. will put a second train on the C.P.R. tracks, excuse me if I say C.P.R. and C.N.R. because I am used to saying this. The second train will run thirty minutes behind the other one during the daytime. We are still only going to have our three-day a week service here at Sioux Lookout. I realize that passenger trains have been downgraded to an extent where not too many people really like to travel on them. If we can go back possibly five years where the C.N.R. at one time had passenger trains that were travelling between Armstrong and





Sioux Lookout in two hours and thirty-five minutes westbound and two hours and forty minutes eastbound. It now takes three hours and thirty minutes westbound and four hours and twenty minutes eastbound. They have improved their track, they spent several million dollars on it and I am a locomotive engineer and I personally work on this line between Sioux Lookout and Armstrong and I could take an express train or freight train down there in two hours and twenty minutes. Now, I don't know what the hell the C.N.R. is doing or what <sup>any</sup> other railroad is doing except trying to get rid of passenger business.

My area of rationalization is this that the fact that I don't believe that we in northwestern Ontario when Via Rail was first created, it was stated by the Federal government that wherever there ~~was~~ other means of transportation that rail transportation would remain. In other words along the Trans-Canada Highway where there was bus travel and airline travel, etc., there were not too many problems but now here we find ourselves back in a position here in Sioux Lookout and down as far as Armstrong and Nakina and Hornepayne and Foleyet right down to Capreol then west of us, of course, from Sioux Lookout to Redditt and then into Winnipeg where there aren't any buses or there aren't any airlines travelling unless we wish to go to Dryden, to drive over there, that we now find Via Rail is going to utilize the C.P.R. tracks. To me I don't really understand why this should be, if they are going to put passenger trains on and if they are going to make a job out of it then let us put a passenger train on where the public can travel on it and travel with comfort, with speed and with all the benefits that should come with railway travel. At one time this used to be the Prince of Travel. It is now, like I told you, it is an area whereby an express train or freight train can get there at least an





hour and a half ahead of the passenger train. This is one area that I wish to speak on and I wanted to make the Commission aware of this. I believe that we in northwestern Ontario, here in our area where there is a limited amount of highway, some areas such as between Armstrong and Sioux Lookout, you can get from here to Savant Lake by highway, it is matter of approximately 120 miles, the same distance by railway is 60 miles. There are no roads east of Savant Lake to Armstrong and from Armstrong to Nakina there are no roads. I think that Via Rail should be taking a closer look to the population who are not being serviced by other means of communication or travel, and to look at it in an area whereby it is that they give us here in northwestern Ontario an area whereby we can travel the same as other areas along the Trans-Canada Highway whether we have to take the bus or train or whatever it is to be. This is I believe a very important area to northwestern Ontario all the way through, both for the travelling public, business people and everyone else.

The second area I would like to bring up is an Environmental aspect. It is one I have dealt with since 1970 as a member of an organization or union and that concerns the noise, the excessive decibel sound levels that head end employees on trains are forced to work in without any protection in any way shape or form. I have made personal tests with a government approved sound decibel meter where we are working normally in nothing less than anywhere from 88 to 94 decibels of sound. This is only with the engine running in its maximum power position. It does not take into consideration the operation of the sounding of the engine whistle or the setting of the brakes on the engine, or the release of brakes on the engine, and other aspects which brings the



decibel sound up to a minimum of 110 decibels of sound. The railroad says that we are not supposed to wear any type of hearing protection although every airport that I have ever been in I notice whether it be Transair or whether it be Air Canada or whether it be CP Air, that anybody who is working in any sound area that is over and above what is normally based on government regulations, they are provided with hearing protection. The C.N.R. and the C.P.R. both, have failed to consider this. There are many of us who are finding that our hearing is fast deteriorating. We have asked the company at times to give us proper hearing tests, audio tests, and this does not seem to be in their area where they wish to do it. People driving trucks, people driving tractors or bulldozers and many other types of machines, they are now wearing them. That is some type of hearing protection like earmuffs or ear plugs or anything like this. It is an area that is very hard to prove when a man loses his hearing through his occupation, it is extremely hard to prove to a compensation board that that was the cause, his occupation. It is not much different than what has happened in the mines when silicosis was first brought in, or as the asbestos miners in Quebec where they have had their problem, and yet even the Federal government fails to post warnings on locomotives that we must ride on that to enter this area you are entering an area of decibel sound area where you must wear a hearing protection. We must enter areas at sometimes where there is at least anywhere 110 to 120 decibels of sound. The code that is set up by the Federal government states that all areas over and above 95 decibels must be posted. This is not true on the railways, we seem to be a separate and complete different entity altogether than what other employees are, even those that work for Air Canada or somebody else.





I think it is time that the environmentalists start thinking of the human aspect of what happens when you don't hear anymore.

I was born and raised in the north country; I have enjoyed it; I love it and I love the sound of the birds and I love the sound of the wind rustling the leaves but if I lose my hearing, what have I got left? I don't have a job and I don't have any compensation because to prove that I lost my hearing there is so difficult, there has not been one case won in Ontario yet. The B.C. Compensation Board has gone out and taken this upon themselves and they not only found the aspect of the hearing but they have also found other aspects; the area whereby the vibrations that are on these locomotives and one thing and another, they are all detrimental to health, but we are not being helped by anybody. Environmental aspects are fine but I think one of the first things as far as environmental aspects are concerned is that I enjoy them but I cannot enjoy them if I can neither hear them or possibly through some other aspect, see them.

Thank you. (Applause)

MR. CRANE: Thank you, Bill, for those comments and I know that some of the matters you raised are within the Federal jurisdiction. I know when we were up here in September Mr. Justice Hartt was made aware of them and we will see if we can't get Mr. Laing's attention or whoever is responsible for that brilliant decision re Via Rail. I understand you spoke to Mr. Curtis and you have support from the other running trades.

Mr. Commissioner, last evening on the program, the sixth person on the slot were some students and I don't know if they are still up in the balcony. They were respectively Brian Anderson and Kathy Love and they said last





night they wanted to be heard and I am trying to do this fairly and if they still want to be heard they can come forward now.

Brian Anderson is a Grade XIII student and his address is R.R.1, Sioux Lookout, and Cathy Love is also a student at Sioux Lookout but I didn't get her address.

BRIAN ANDERSON

MR. ANDERSON: I would like everybody to please call to our attention if we start rambling on because I have been trying to study for a functions test at the same time as writing this.

"Good evening, Mr. Justice Hartt, and other distinguished members of the Royal Commission. I really find it an extreme privilege to be able to share with you this evening and perhaps I should give you some of my background in order that you may comprehend my frame of reference. For the past four years I have been living with my parents of whom I am quite proud and privileged to have. For the past four years we have had on the average five highschool boarding students from various northern reserves staying in our home. Although the experience has been trying at times nonetheless there are the rewards. In my case the rewards have been to gain a deeper perspective into the native and non-native society. This has been gained through the acquaintance of some 30 native students and some of their families in the above stated time span. I am an avid skier, snowshoer, fisherman, hunter, canoeist and explorer. I have become



"involved in trapping and through my extensive time spent in the bush have developed an attitude of love and respect for the wilderness. I cannot place any tangible values on the virgin wilderness but I can truly say without a doubt that it has become an integral and meaningful part of my being, yes even my existence.

"When I first heard of the formation of the Royal Commission I became very skeptical, was this going to be just another government attempt to pacify the natives? No, clearly I had the wrong attitude. However, a typical Canadian attitude of apathy was beginning to surface so consequently I decided to approach it from another viewpoint, what can I learn or what I can gain from the Commission? I came to the conclusion that it really is immaterial who raised the issue surrounding the formation of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. It doesn't really matter if it was the Hudson Chess Club or any other interest group. What matters to me as an individual, a component of the government is that the issues are of personal import and they really hit home. Contrary to the trend that high school students leaving the area and not returning, a class of syndrome known as brain drain, I want to return to become a vital and contributing member of this region's society. The Commission's findings could have a definite bearing on my future life and I value the opportunity and the right to have a part in shaping my future. Why do I want to return? The reasons are varied.



"Firstly, the region corresponds to my inner nature. I, because of my personal makeup would not function well in a city environment of impersonality, crowds, fast pace, tension. Our local environment allows for the independent, unsophisticated person a chance for self-expression in simple natural surroundings.

"To be truthful I would be "heartbroken," and no pun intended, if when returning from post-secondary education found my former haunts of wilderness void of vegetation and animals.

"However, this view is selfish in itself, and I realize that I am not in this world only for myself but also to help meet the needs of others. This land of ours must be shared with all people living in the region. In the past this has not been the case. The resources were extracted and transported to other regions for use in secondary industry. So in essence the people in this area have been getting a poor investment return. This sharing concept must be applied to future generations. We don't really have the right to take the resources just for our benefit on a short term basis. Successful societies in our world are the ones that have vision and are in no haste to develop without careful examination.

"The people in our area have to put up with high prices of manufactured goods, poor transportation systems, the harsh climate and poorer educational opportunities and sometimes lack of a variety of services. However, the quality of our environment in which we live helps





10 "ease some of the pain of the above conditions.  
If the quality of our physical environment is  
impaired then what really is there left to give  
our area the unique worthwhile quality of life.  
The unique quality I am speaking about is the  
ability to still be able to drink the lake water,  
go out into the bush and build a log cabin, to  
go hunting without seeing thousands of No Hunting  
and No Trespassing signs and to enjoy the soli-  
tude of a virgin timber stand. I used to take  
these things for granted but now I don't and I  
am sure people from larger hamlets such as  
20 Toronto don't take these for granted either.

"I guess what it boils down to is that  
are we willing to sacrifice the unique quality  
of our natural surroundings in order to procure  
short term economic benefits that may not even  
benefit us as has been the general practice.

30 "Man from the beginning has been given  
a moral mandate to cultivate and manage the  
land. Our lifestyles show the reckless abandon  
which we have used in developing our resources.  
So now we must pick up the pieces of what is  
left and through careful management we may be  
able to save some of the quality which has been  
characteristic of our country.

40 "We have made our mistakes and we must  
learn to live with them. This may mean a  
decline in our lifestyle and perhaps for a  
moment let us ponder, have we been living as a  
country beyond our means? I think we have and  
it is catching up to us.



10 "We are the most wasteful of creatures  
and along with being wasteful creatures we are  
also fickle. We want to have our cake and eat  
it, too. The people of Ontario want to have the  
beauty of the unspoiled environment and at the  
same time we want a high standard of living.  
Clearly there has to be some compromise in order  
for everyone to have at least some of their needs  
met. The northern environment is like a light  
bulb, you tap it too hard and it will break, and  
I challenge anyone here to refurbish a broken  
light bulb. It is probably possible but seldom  
done.

20 "I believe it is democratic and in the  
best interests of northerners to have the chance  
to take the opportunity to protect our light  
bulb because if and when it breaks it will look  
mighty dim for all of Ontario.

30 "In closing, Mr. Justice Hartt, I would  
like to commend you for your foresight and vision  
in assembling your diversified staff and I wish  
you all the greatest degree of patience and  
wisdom in the momentous and critical task you  
have before you. I have learned much from the  
hearings already and anticipate learning much  
more about the north. I have come with the  
attitude of learning and instructing and it is  
40 my hope that in some small way I have been able  
to enlighten you with regards to some of the  
northerners inner thoughts."

Thank you. (Applause)



CATHY LOVE

MISS LOVE: Mr. Commissioner, "when we first had the idea of speaking to you I decided that I would write a neat little speech which I could just read but when I tried to do this I found it almost impossible. I just couldn't bring together all of the ideas that I have and that many people my age have. What I thought I might do is read a few points that I have written and hope I will get some ideas across.

"I would like to present the view that many people my age are very concerned about the decisions and recommendations that not only your Commission will make but also those of our parents. I feel that the decisions made will affect our lives and will, no doubt, affect our future to a greater extent than our parents. I also feel that we cannot be excluded from these hearings. For we must accept and respect and live in the future with not only your decisions (and maybe mistakes) but with those made by older generations.

"Just from looking at how many young people are interested in the input of the Commission we must realize that we should have a say, so that in the future when we look back and see that our environment has been destroyed or has not been maintained at a natural level that at least we had an opportunity to present our views and make use of that privilege.

"As I talked to kids my age I realized





10 "that they are concerned and feel we should be  
able to say how we see the future of Sioux  
Lookout. The future looks very dim. In Sioux  
Lookout our opportunities are limited. For  
example, many youths feel that the Sioux has  
a definite lack of recreational facilities. I  
hate to say anything against the Town Council  
brief but no one I know is able to get the  
facilities to enable them to horseback ride  
or to bowl or a lot of other things. This  
causes serious problems such as boredom not  
to mention sore eyes from watching four hours  
of CBC each night.

20 "Another concern people my age group  
show is the lack of job opportunities. Many  
secondary graduates who leave here go to  
University or College somewhere else and never  
return. This is the 'Brain Drain' spoken of  
earlier. The people who do return come back  
30 only to find that the jobs they have trained  
for simply are not available.

40 "Other concerns in the area of job  
opportunities include regular jobs and the  
fact the majority of jobs available are  
administrative and not skilled trades. There  
are still other concerns which I am sure my  
elders could talk about better. From looking  
at the lack of job opportunities you can see  
why the youth of this town just are not  
interested in staying here. What we need is  
some kind of controlled growth that will  
eliminate some emigration but would not hurt



"our surrounding environment. This will be very difficult to do.

"Some other concerns I have are the fact that we have a lack of educational facilities. We have one university that serves all northwestern Ontario and this is the Lakehead University situated in Thunder Bay. Since there is only one it means that if students wish to pursue other fields not offered they must leave the area. This results in high living expenses, and additional costs such as transportation. These expenses tend to make a lot of people think hard whether or not they will continue their education.

"Another concern of mine is the idea that I don't want the natural environment destroyed. We must protect it because it is one of the very few things we do have. If our environment is destroyed Sioux Lookout will lose one of the drawing cards it has.

"As you can see it is very hard to gather all our concerns together, we have so many but we all we can really do is say that we, too, want to be heard. The people in this building and elsewhere are in essence the parents of my generation. What they are now doing is making decisions and talking about my future and I feel with the future residents of this area that our generation should be heard and considered. Thank you. (Applause)

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Brian and Cathy, you are quite right, the decisions made now will



affect your lives and you will have to live with our mistakes. But I would say that the future does belong to you and I am glad you took the time to tell us that and I hope you will continue to relate to the Royal Commission. Thank you both.

MR. CRANE: We are moving on so quickly I forgot to file the Brief of Pat Air a few moments ago. Could I file these briefs. I wonder if I could file Brian Anderson's brief as the next exhibit and Cathy Love's is Exhibit 30.

---EXHIBIT NO.30: Submission by Miss Cathy Love.

MR. CRANE: This may be a coincidence Cathy but I must tell you that the next person who wants to speak, Mr. Lockhart, has something to do with recreation in Sioux Lookout.

HOWARD LOCKHART

MR. CRANE: In the unlikely event there is someone in the hall doesn't know who you are, I wonder if you would give us your name, and your report is here. I don't have another copy of your Brief.

MR. LOCKHART: "Mr. Commissioner, my name is Howard B. Lockhart. I hold the position of Director of Recreation for the town of Sioux Lookout and I also serve as the Chairman of the Sioux Lookout Industrial Development Committee."

I can assure Cathy Love that we are attempting to develop this form of controlled route which she referred to in her statements. Because I had not originally planned to speak to the Commission I have a supplement to my original Brief which I would like to read and which is dealing directly with some of Miss Love's concerns. These are facts pertaining





to recreation north of the 50<sup>0</sup> parallel. And I consider it important to all people who live north of the 50<sup>0</sup> parallel in terms of physical fitness, mental health and social environment. I think that we might find some of these facts, and I will preface my remarks by saying that I put these together this morning, I checked the map prior to the opening of the meetings to try to validate the voracity of my statements but I believe the intent will be made.

"1. Swimming being the most advantageous physical fitness activity a human can participate in, there is not a single public swimming pool north of the 50th parallel, in the Province of Ontario."

Mr. Commissioner, we need certain recreational facilities and especially swimming pools, and I am not referring to 50 metre pools like you will find on the campus of Lakehead University or even 25 metre pools that you will find in Fort Frances and Atikoken, I am talking about small but useful teaching pools that can provide therapy and relaxation for the people north of the 50th parallel. We have approximately 20 good swimming days per year in Sioux Lookout. Many of the days that we saw this summer were not dissimilar to the last few days that you have seen here in your visit.

"2. With the ever increasing energy costs to what few indoor recreational facilities do exist above or near the 50th parallel, serious consideration is being given to curtailing or even eliminating activities in existing facilities."

The high energy costs, I wish I could give you a breakdown in the increase in our costs in our Memorial Arena



here and it is not/<sup>a</sup>heated building, we heat only the portion we work in and the lobby. The problems are that for example here in Lookout we have a low tax base. We have no tax - or primarily industry tax base in the town of Sioux Lookout. As far as I know we do not manufacture any primary goods for export to other areas. And as I said our Arena is unheated.

"3. Although there are available relatively low cost large air inflated structures which can provide, ..." - and that is similar to the one on campus at Confederation College "...which can provide year round recreational opportunities, not one air dome has been constructed north of the 50th parallel."

I believe that this type of experimentation could be a most innovative program to try to enhance the quality of life in the northern environment.

"4, and I say this especially to the young people sitting in the balcony behind me, "The sport and athletic development of our young people is seriously hampered or becomes non-existent because of our isolation and travel expense."

I would say that we are virtually ignored by national and provincial bodies because of our lack of exposure and I personally feel if there is something that will improve the quality of life in terms of sport and recreation that it can be done, and recommendations could be made by your Commission, which can shed a great light on this and I speak not only of the people and the Queen Elizabeth District High School but I speak of the people in the northern reserves who I might remind you were the first to play Canada's national game which is Lacrosse.

"5. The Ministry of Culture and Recreation



"grant structure for salary assistance and operational expense, (not to be confused with Wintario) is the same for north of the 50th as it is for towns in Southern Ontario where operational expenses are lower and opportunities for creating income are greater."

I could give three examples, 1, we have a lower or no advertising revenue in the Arena, we have low or have actually no ice rental rates, we are handicapped by the low number of participants. For example, our teams must travel further, etc, etc, and I do not speak entirely just for the town of Sioux Lookout in this respect, I feel that if further investigation is done that there will be improvements that can be made in the northern communities in terms of atheletic and recreational activities.

"My presentation reflects only my personal feelings based partially on what I observed in the first day of these hearings.

"When I originally considered a role which I might assume in the Hartt Commission Hearings and decided that being a fairly new resident of Sioux Lookout (2½ years), and not really feeling confident with my knowledge of the problems to be considered, I felt that the presentation of the town of Sioux Lookout would reflect basically the views of the Industrial Development Committee as well as my own views. I made a decision to be a keen observer and learn as much as I could from the presentations. I chose to remain silent.

"I first came to Canada from my native town of San Antonio, Texas, in 1966. Since that





"time I have continued to migrate northward from Waterloo, Ontario to the point of considering myself a permanent resident of Sioux Lookout. A five-year stopover in Thunder Bay further enhanced my love for Northwestern Ontario.

10 "I live north of the 50th parallel as a matter of choice. Many times during my 12 year migration to the north, I have encountered the weather-weary Canadian puzzled by the fact that I would foresake the semi-tropical climate of my birthplace to enduring the isolation, inconvenience, and climate of this country.

20 "For me there is no doubt. For me the quality of life here is unparalleled by any other which I can imagine. However, it is another point which I would like to make to the Commission.

30 "Without elaborating, I feel that I have a fairly broad experience in human terms. And it is to this point I would like to address the Commission and its participants." - and I might add that I support the views held by Linda Pelton presented earlier.

40 "We all know there can be no more Wabigoon Rivers. Can river systems be dammed or rerouted without full consultation with the people it affects? Certainly we have progressed beyond such blunderous, governmental, bureaucratic errors. But then again, how much consultation has taken place in Sioux Lookout concerning the elimination of passenger railway service.



"I would like to get to the point.

"While observing the first day of hearing, I felt a need to speak to the Commission and its observers in terms which I feel qualified. The overwhelming turnout, the obvious sincerity in the hearts of the people as they made presentations, the spirit and tone of the hearings were a revelation.

"Mr. Commissioner, I feel that your Commission has before it an opportunity and a responsibility which will grow in magnitude beyond anyone's original intention. It is an opportunity to provide an example for the world in solving intricate socialological, cultural, and economic problems. Your Commission has a responsibility to show there can be meaningful communication between government and the people.

"I foresee, Mr. Commission, many of the problems you will face, can only be expressed in human terms. The basic purpose of my presentation is to say that I believe that the human problems can be overcome. I believe the inherent benefits obvious in the bringing together of all people present at these meetings, has given us all a new insight into each other." - And I would like to add, although it does not say it in my Brief, I think it is just a beginning but for me it has been a new insight and I felt compelled tonight to say so.

"Yes, these problems can be overcome. I cannot resist the temptation to cite again some of my own observations from my place of birth.



"For example: ..." - and I use this example not as a prime example or a parallel to the problems that exist here because they are much more complex but this is an example which I have seen in my lifetime, of very deep human problems that can be overcome.

10 "...Where I once saw totally segregated society, I occasionally return to see Blacks, Mexican-Americans, Orientals, and Anglo-Americans in a totally integrated society. They work, play and socialize side by side. They have advanced as a society to the point of viewing problems not in terms of race or culture, but basically as a problem that affects society as a whole. They have achieved this level of society without ..." - and I stress 'without' "...sacrificing basic cultural values or traditions. On the contrary, where once an overt expression of culture was feared for fear of criticism of rebutal, you now see an enhancement in cultural pride and accomplishments. This enhancement has been brought about by the overcoming of human problems - through more knowledge, better communication, a conquering of the unknown."

30 And I might add these are my words again, a lot of heartbreak along the way.

40 "What was considered as unbelievable 20 years ago is now common place.

"We must all recognize our moral obligations to this Commission."

And I address this to every person in this room.





"To be successful, we must call upon all of our resources throughout the existenance of this Commission, all participants, and indeed all people who live within its boundaries, must consider the work of the Commission an integral part of their lives. Its success must be our continuing imperative. We must obtain knowledge and use it wisely. We must be sensitive to each other. We must be dedicated. We must have faith. And when it is over, we will give other places and other people an example.

"Mr. Commissioner, I trust my presentation will not be considered as superfluos platitudes. The human consideration is very real. I consider myself as privileged to be associated with this historical time in Canadian History. I am thankful for the opportunity not only to be able to address the Commission, but also to be living in a country whose government allows for the existence of such an inquiry.

"I am sure I join in all the people here today in wishing you and the members of your staff all the best in your efforts."

Thank you. (Applause)

MR. CRANE: I wonder if we could file Mr. Lockhart's Brief as Exhibit No. 31.

---EXHIBIT NO.31: Brief submitted by Mr. H. Lockhart.

---Brief Recess.



---On resuming:

MR. CRANE: Mr. Stu Cummings is the publisher of the Bulletin at Sioux Lookout and he has provided several copies of his Brief.

10 MR. STUART CUMMINGS

MR. CUMMINGS: "Today one of the most conspicuous groups that surround you is the media. I speak of newspapers, radio and television personnel gathered here to review, summarize and present to the general public of the remainder of Ontario and regions beyond the material presented to your Commission.

20 "As a member of this group I do not envy you your task. The immensity and extremities of lifestyle that occur in Ontario make your task even more difficult. It has very affluent people in the south where at least one telephone per house is the rule. In the north, however, the remote areas are fortunate to have one radio telephone per community. Your southern capital, Toronto, boasts Canada's largest daily newspaper. 30 Sioux Lookout, the capital of the area north of the 50th parallel boasts Canada's smallest daily newspaper. 40

"I do believe that small as the media in this area appears to be it can still help your Commission achieve with greater ease the goal which it must reach.

"These preliminary hearings are a



"gathering process to help you determine the issues with which your Commission will deal. It is possible that Briefs presented whether orally or in a written format may be inadequate in information and thus lead you to wrong conclusions.

"The media cannot read your mind and thus when your Commission discerns the issues you must make them public knowledge quickly in order to allow the participants to correct any false conclusions that you may have formed before you start out on the wrong track. The media can be of immense value to you in this regard.

"There are only four newspapers that are published above the 50th parallel. I represent the only daily newspaper. There is one weekly newspaper in Red Lake and two monthly newspapers in Sioux Lookout and Ear Falls respectively.

"I am sure, Your Honour, I express the feelings of the remainder of the media when I invite you to make use of our facilities and abilities to reach the people of northern Ontario. Please make use of them and keep us up to date on all levels of your Commission."

Thank you. (Applause)

---EXHIBIT NO.32:

Brief submitted by Mr. S. Cummings.





ROBERT BELL

10 MR. BELL: "Mr. Commissioner, ladies and gentlemen. My name is Robert E. Bell and I plan to retire here in Sioux Lookout, therefore, I feel a need to get involved or at least have a say in our northern part of the province.

"I am concerned with three things which I know the Commission will put a lot of thought into. Firstly, pure air and clean water; secondly, is a connection with energy conservation, and thirdly, is waste dumping.

20 "Firstly, you've probably noticed the clean, fresh air you've been breathing since departing Toronto, but when you go to Dryden, and for those of the committee who are more familiar with Cornwallis, you'll notice a different wind, providing you're standing downward. Then you'll wish you were back in Sioux.

30 "My point is this: if, and when, other paper, mining or smelting mills are built in the north, then a survey should be taken of the surrounding communities which could be affected by the release of their putrid and sometimes poisonous gases, not to mention the effects on the environment. If such a mill is built then mechanisms should be installed and tested prior to and I underline prior to the operation of that mill.

40 "As for water, a man or woman can still take a drink from any of the lakes or rivers north of the 50th without any side effects. Try



10 "that with water from the Wabigoon River or even Lake Ontario - not so good. Again I say communities down river should be informed or surveyed of such major construction and assured of pure water prior to tailings or waste being released into the rivers and lakes. Another example is the company on Lake Superior still dumping its tailings into Lake Superior, just ask Duluth.

"Compensation in the form of dollars for 20 to 40 years of living on your own land means very little to free and healthy people.

20 "Secondly, energy conservation. As you know the winters are colder and longer north of the 50th, therefore our fuel consumption is twice, maybe three times as great as those in the golden triangle. My point is this: the golden triangle fuel costs are cheaper as compared to ours, i.e. 85¢ for regular gas in the south or even in Winnipeg, but get into Northwestern Ontario and the price is \$1.00, or more.

30 "These differences also decrease the tourist trade. As for Ontario Hydro, prices are more at where it's produced yet it is sold to the U.S.A. cheaper and then they tell us to expect brown outs or black outs in the near future.

40 "In regard to insulation of homes. It's great to say the government will help those owning a home built prior to 1924. Most communities north of the 50th parallel were not even in the making or even thought about till someone or something brought about its existence. I suggest



"that a standard of insulation be set in order to save energy, not what year the house was built in, then everyone might benefit in keeping down fuel consumption and costs.

"As you know our summer days are quite long, with only 6 to 7 hours of darkness per day in Sioux and longer as you go further north. Solar energy is feasible if only for heating hot water tanks during the summer. People should not be taxed more, like the case in Manitoba, but reap the benefits for this free solar energy with little or no effect on the environment.

"And lastly, waste dumping. There has been talk of using the north as a dump for nuclear waste. We all know that it takes hundreds, even thousands of years for it to deactivate. I've also read where Pickering, Ontario, might close down because it can't get rid of this waste. I can only speak for myself, but I feel confident that others will back me up in saying that we do not want our virgin countryside, lakes and rivers to become unavailable to us and others from the south because of radioactive material dumped there in the 1980's. Atikoken is scheduled for a nuclear power station. Where is it going to dump its waste?

"Thank you for listening, sir."

(Applause)

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Bell. Your submission is now filed as Exhibit No.33.

---EXHIBIT NO.33:

Brief submitted by Mr. Robert Bell.





MR. CRANE: I would like to call on Scott Landis, and you will be pleased to hear there are only three after that.

Mr. Landis is a resident of Sioux Lookout.

SCOTT LANDIS

MR. LANDIS: I think that undoubtedly over the course of the inquiry you will probably be mostly hearing from the power brokers of the north, from people either with access to the power right now or people who would like to have access to that power.

I would like to speak for just a few minutes about some people who don't really have any access to any power outside of themselves, people who have no representatives, no official or unofficial representative and no organization or no town officials or band counsellors, and people who chose to live outside our so-called civilized society, not because they have to but simply because they want to.

Many of these people may not even know that these hearings are taking place and of those who do I guess it would be only a rare individual such as Mr. Wingenroth, the chap who spoke last night who will decide to spend either the money or the time and very often the very unusual effort to get out and take part in these hearings and to leave their home in the bush. I would venture to say that many of these people also have very little use for officials of any description and make it a general safety rule to avoid them if they can. They are pretty self-reliant folk who feel uneasy about trusting anyone and sometimes they fear anyone, no matter how benevolent that person may be who is about to make a decision that is going to affect their lives. Who are these people?



Well, by occupation they are principally trappers and prospectors or commercial fishermen. They may be white or they may be Indian or they may be Native Canadian or they may be Finlanders or Swedes or Ukranians or who knows what else. How many are there, well, I am not really sure that anybody has any real idea what the numbers are. I would say that in terms of the rest of northwestern Ontario their numbers are probably very slight, so why should we even be bothered by the opinions or the requirements of so small a minority. Well, perhaps we shouldn't but I think their situation and existence bears noting. You see many of these people have conducted their own personal inquiries. They have looked into the goods that the outside world has to offer and they have found them largely wanting and they have said to themselves their most basic needs are the single life in the bush and perhaps <sup>they</sup> found greater satisfaction there, and I would submit that living in the bush is a little bit different from living in town or most any place else. I have found myself at different times sort of finding myself living in a location and sometimes you feel as though you are propelled by certain senses outside of yourself that you just have to be some place but when you live in the bush you have to make a conscious positive decision every time you get on a plane or every time you put on the snowshoes to go home. It is an effort and a decision that has to be made to live that way.

Well, I won't begin to document in all of its gory details the destruction and disruption that major resource removal will likely thrust upon many of those people and in some ways they will pay quite heavily for having had the strength of conviction to make the basic decision in determining the quality of their lives. And something I just realized, we can't also think of it in terms of sacrifice





because I think probably they enjoy it and I visualize this in terms of a large balance that is in operation. We have on the one hand a standard of living and on the other hand is our remaining reserve of resources, it would certainly simplify the balance but the two as I said are mutually exclusive and although we might wish it otherwise I think we cannot have both. As our standard of living increases or even as it remains right now the scale is weighted so heavily down that the remaining resources are very nearly out of sight.

I think it is common sense to think of the rest of the world as under developed. I think that we are very highly over developed. At some point ahead of us we must make our own decision about the role each of us is going to play. The quality of life is the issue and I am afraid as long as we continue to equate that with the standard living we are in for some big trouble.

I began by talking about people, people who had made a decision that they could morally live with. I have generalized quite liberally and I should point out that not many of these individuals live without technology entirely. There are skidoos and outboard motors and even toilet paper sometimes. If we measure this consumption relative to the North American way of life it is not on the strength of their demands that industry is grinding up our world.

I have spoken of numbers too and I wonder if so small a population was worth worrying about. Well, perhaps it is your responsibility to deal with numbers. After all you've got a lot of people who are waiting to hear what the results of this Commission will bring. But some of us have trouble making decisions for more than just one and it is on that





level that I think the more important inquiry will be occurring now. I don't place too much hope on the issues put forth by the government commission. After all, if we place all of our eggs in your basket and at the end of three years you say to Reed or Polar Gas it is no go for now, I am not sure that that puts us in any better position at that point to deal with further encroachments along the line. But if, however, this Commission serves as a catalyst to seriously evaluate the direction and the priorities of our own personal lives, if the inquiry can be taken home with us then perhaps it will surpass.

I would like to mention a few things that had occurred to me about the conduct of your Commission. First, all the publicity refers to Ontario north of 50°. I suspect that the imaginary line of 50° north latitude although it provides a convenient way of delineating the territory it holds even less meaning for less people up here than the North Pole for the Eskimos, who refer to it as the Big Nan.

I understand that Indian translators have been having a hard time to find an equivalent syllabic. The environment as well as the residents know nothing of latitude; river systems or watershed might be a more useful way of utilizing the region because we have to be constantly aware of what we put in at the top will wind up at the bottom.

Trap lines and commercial fishing grounds and native reserves are also more useful terms of reference.

You are expected to familiarize yourself with this huge area and its residents. There is a pretty wide gap, it seems to me, between familiarity and understanding and in between lies a whole lot of difference.

It is no overstatement to say that a person could spend many lifetimes in the north and still only know a



small portion of it. You have the good fortune, and a large responsibility I guess, of having many lifetimes and many lives more or less at your disposal over the next few years which you can utilize in order to accumulate for you the kinds of experiences that a person could not possibly undertake alone. It would have been more encouraging to me had you already surrounded yourself with the people from the north who would bring with them much of the experience and understanding which you will have to cultivate now. It is my conviction that experience is the best teacher and while I might wish for you such good fortunes as being some place during freeze up, and going through slush ice on snowshoes, I recognize that you are going to have to be content with something less than that reality. I hope that you can find ways of taking the message of some of these realities to heart.

I agree too with what Linda Pelton said earlier the that more unofficial cruising you can do through different communities I think the more valuable your own findings are going to be.

A lot of these people who I have been talking about don't respond quite as well to public forums as to private encounter.

I began by speaking about people, people are probably what you will hear quite a bit about as things go along, but at times I grow pretty weary of hearing every resource and every animal and every tree described in terms of how it will benefit the human species, whether that benefit is through pulpwood products or tourist fishing or whatever. We are a pretty self-centered lot, I am afraid, but I feel very strongly that if I had to pinpoint one thing that makes the north so unique and important to me, it is the fact that we people do not own it all, none of us do. And if the day





arrives when that ceases to be true then I suppose it will have lost much of its meaning and to me as well. If you can control the land that you own and it surrounds you all its life then what is left is there.

The wild places and creatures are among the few things on this earth that thrive in human contact and the less we touch them the better off they do.

Thank you. (Applause)

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Landis.

MR. CRANE: Thank you, Mr. Landis, that was a very moving brief.

---EXHIBIT NO. 34: Brief submitted by Mr. S. Landis.

MR. CRANE: I would like to now call on Ruth Ingram who is going to speak to us on the need of a senior citizens home in Sioux Lookout.

RUTH INGRAM

MRS. INGRAM: Mr. Commissioner, I have been a volunteer worker with the senior citizens at Sioux Lookout in the fields of organizing recreation and entertainment. In addition I try to be a friend.

As a result of close contact with our town's older people I have learned that one of their greatest fears is that as soon as they are in need of nursing care they will be removed from their friends and loved ones. Presently the only facility offering this service is 180 miles away in Kenora. Therefore, Mr. Commissioner, I urge that your Commission seriously consider recommending some form of nursing and dietetic care for the seniors of Sioux Lookout





who require this care. It is cruel and heartless to tear them away from those they love merely because they are no longer able to totally care for themselves.

Thank you very much, sir, for your attention to my submission.

(Applause)

MR. CRANE: Thank you, Mrs. Ingram.

Could we have a copy of your brief for the record, and I overlooked asking Mr. Landis. I notice he had a book and I don't know whether he wants to part with the whole book. He had a great message to give us and I wanted to keep the sequence. I wonder if he would mind taking out the pages or letting us have the book for xeroxing the relevant pages. I think you had a lot of good things to say and I would like the benefit of the brief.

Now Mr. Commission, Mr. Landis' brief would be the next exhibit, No. 34, and could I have Mrs. Ingram's brief marked as Exhibit No. 35.

---EXHIBIT NO. 35:

Brief submitted by Mrs. Ruth Ingram.

I. FILIPLVICH

THE WITNESS: I cannot provide you with a copy because I wrote this out at supper at the hotel.

Mr. Chief Justice Hartt and members of the Commission, my main concern is education. Not in the sense of moving and learning other systems but the school system being offered to the people of Treaty #9 and 3 areas. When a system is designed for a school system it incorporates three major areas.



10 Firstly, and I<sup>feel</sup>/most important is the values of the philosophy, and the curriculum is the question of what kind of human being will want to come out of our education system, what kind of human being does society want. Society's social and spiritual values and its attitudes are reflected in the educational program. The Euro-Canadian system seems to assume that competition between individuals is an inherent human characteristic. To be promoted in the schools.

20 It seems to promote individual success and achievement often immaterial and seems to address itself primarily to intellectual groups largely ignoring physical, social, spiritual, emotional and psychological development.

30 It is my understanding from my experience in the Cree schooling in Treaty 3 I have had the opportunity to work there the last nine years that collective, not individual good, it is sharing its spiritual and social development that respect and concern for other are important attitudes to development.

40 Please listen to the elders when you go into the communities in the north, they will be far more articulate than I can be about the system but it is very different and I want to point it out.

Secondly, a curriculum assumes that if a particular body of knowledge, the particular set of skills should be passed on for the children in this area, that choice has been made by people of an alien culture.

40 Thirdly, a curtailment corroborates the activities, the methodology, the way of teaching for passing on those skills. Again from my experience there is a vast difference between Euro-Canadian and North American Indian attitudes in child rearing and parental care in the way of teaching. Euro-Canadians seem to be much more verbal and





much more directed. From what I have seen of the children in the north they are given the opportunity to decide themselves what they would like to learn and when they would like to learn it. There seems to be a great degree here. In the next few years you will have the opportunity to learn firsthand from people who can elaborate more than I can. I don't want to presume to speak for them. They will be able to express their own needs to you. However, since this hearing is concerned with the future of northern Ontario I recommend to the Commission that education be of particular concern.

And in view of view of remarks made over the past few days I would like to add that I do not play hockey. Thank you.

MR. CRANE: Thank you very much, Mr. Filipivich, for those remarks. I believe there is one other person who expressed an interest but I don't want to cut anyone off. I understand the last person is a Helen Atkin.

---EXHIBIT NO.36: Submission by Mr. Filipivich.

HELEN ATKIN

MISS ATKIN: Mr. Justice Hartt of the Royal Commission on the Northern Development. It is a privilege to have an opportunity to come before this hearing.

I speak as a southerner presently working in the north. I would count it an even greater privilege and freedom to have the opportunity to come before you as a southerner in the south. I hope the Commission will go into all the northern communities, even the smallest, and enable the northerners to speak for themselves and I hope there will also be hearings in the south to allow the southerners to speak to the Commission on northern environment as well.

When it comes to the fundamental basics for the





survival of all living creatures, man included, pure water to drink and fresh air to breath, and uncontaminated food to eat there are no boundaries between the north and the south, native or non-native, rich or poor.

What I have to say is brief and personal. I am one with the earth, I am one with the sky, I am one with my brother, we are one you and I. When they walk upon the dust that once was us we are one. I am one with the rich man and one with the poor, I am one of those to come and those who have gone on before.

If we labour and we pollute the sky, if we destroy our brothers we too with him will die, you and I. We will all die for we are one with the earth and one with the sky, we are one with our brothers, we are one you and I. We are all one with the earth and the sky. Thank you.

(Applause)

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much and I hope we will have an opportunity of hearing from you in the south also.

MR. CRANE: I'm wondering, Mr. Commissioner, it is now five to twelve for the record, I don't want to cut off my home town but is there anyone else who wants to say anything before or perhaps Mr. Commissioner Hartt wants to make some concluding remarks.

---EXHIBIT NO.37:

Submission by Miss Atkin.

MICHAEL QUINCE

MR. QUINCE: Mr. Commissioner, I apologize for for my time tonight, I had originally the intention to show you some slides of a native community up north that I thought



everybody should be aware of. However, since we are running a bit late I want to show three photographs that came in today on some of the work that the Native people have done up north and I think it is imperative to note that they are the types of projects we are looking at where Native people become self-reliant and have a sort of dignity and pride in what they try to do and what we are trying to do with them.

I would like to read a little excerpt that came from an Egyptian architect. By the way my background, I am graduate of the School of Architecture at the University of Waterloo and my interest in looking at the materials in the development of individuals whether they are white or reds or yellows or whatever is important throughout the world and what is said here is indicative of that. He says "every people that has produced architecture has evolved its own forms. As peculiar to that people as its language, its dress and its colour. So the collapse of the colour

frontier of the last centuries they're all distinctive focal shapes and details in architecture when the building of legality where the beautiful children of the happy marriage between the imagination of the people and the demands of their countryside." That sort of sums up exactly what northern Ontario holds out or it has not held up until now and the future and I believe there is a great future in northern Ontario and with the Indian people if we can respect them and their culture and let them develop the way they should.

Briefly I wanted to display three photographs and the first two will be of a coffee shop that the Native people built in Muskrat Dam and to present their abilities and present their direction housing group that one



can aspire to.

The third photograph will be a project that was involved in the Native people at Big Trout Lake and what they are doing in there in their direction.

This house was built in 1975 by the Native people using local materials in an attempt to develop some sort, like I said some sort of relationship to the culture and the use of natural materials. Now the expression is not of theirs but I look at it in terms of a step towards development in their own direction.

MR. CRANE: Is it your wish that we receive these and mark these as an exhibit?

MR. QUINCE: No, it is not, but if you so desire I do have 8X10 copies.

This next photograph is a sort of representation of when you work with a crew and you have a relationship with a crew that ideas develop and what developed was the accumulation of ideas with the crew that built this building.

This is a direction that I think, or into a development that Northern Ontario can really get into and really begin to look at their own vernacular and get out out of this hodge podge of temporary looking shacks. When you look at the northern communities, whether you go right across northern Ontario the expression is temporary and impermanence and a log building in my belief is not something temporary, it is indicative of character that is going to last for generations to come.

This final picture is a 1977 project. This is in a community<sup>where</sup> since they are so far up north and they do not have the type of timbers that you can build horizontally, they have to resort to upright logs. We are looking at a diminishing size of tree and it is a problem that is very





acute in northern Ontario because the further you get north and the further away you get from places like Dryden and Marathon, the smaller size of tree you have and the more acute the environmental problems become.

When you start looking at machinery and when you go to Moosonee you will see tracks that have been there for 15, 20 years and maybe 40 years, and they are still bringing there and you will find this problem when you start machinery up north. And this type of development I believe is a viable alternative in our northern Ontario environment.

Thank you very much.

MR. CRANE: Thank you very much, Mr. Quince, for that very able presentation and if we could get a copy of those smaller pictures, and just before I turn the matter over to Mr. Justice Hartt, I think he wants to make some concluding remarks. I would like to thank all the people - I see there is one more hand up at the back of the room.

Could I have your name, please.

A. Mary Davies from Sioux Lookout.

MARY DAVIES

THE WITNESS: Good evening Mr. Justice Hartt. Ladies and gentlemen I came unprepared to speak and it isn't very often that I'm stuck for words. I would like to welcome you all here, it is a real thrill to be part of it and I'm sorry that I only got to this one session tonight but it has been very educational and very enlightening and the young people that are fighting for the environment, the older ones as well, I think that our young people really realize the years that I, fifty-one years ago I was born in Sioux Lookout and my grandfather came to Sioux Lookout in 1907 and he could



not read or write his own name and he died at 84 in 1940 in Sioux Lookout but he cleared 15 acres of land after the age of 70. He started to build a log cabin the year I was born in 1926 and I can recall him building the hay barns and after the age of 70 he built four log cabins. He could not swim but he made a raft and used a pole for a paddle and he used to supply us with fish which he caught out in front of the cabin. He cleared the streets of Sioux Lookout and like I say he died at the age of 84 being unable to write his own name. My mother used to write his name beside the X that he signed. His Old Age Pension cheques which amounted to \$15.00 a month were cashed in Consumers' Trading Company, and the horses that used to work at Farlinger's mill used to graze on Grampa's land out on the Sturgeon River. Doug Crane is familiar with the area but it has been a real pleasure to hear all these young people's opinions and I hope that you will fight for our railroad staying and going through Sioux Lookout. Because if they have to go away for educational reasons or health reasons there should be a passenger train available. Some people still don't have cars in the area and quite a few of us don't have planes either.

Thank you very much.

MR. CRANE: Mary, thank you very much. Mr. Justice Hartt doesn't know that but two sisters have now spoken to us. Mrs. Switzer spoke to us last night and now Mrs. Davies is here.

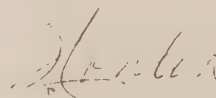
Now I believe that is all and I want to briefly thank the people of Sioux Lookout. I think you have demonstrated that we started the inquiry on a very high note. There has been tremendous attendance from the people of Sioux Lookout and the surrounding areas and as a former resident and a Summer resident still, I am proud of you all and I think Mr. Justice Hartt would like to make some concluding remarks. Thank you.



THE COMMISSIONER: I don't intend to keep you any longer, I just want to say that I am really indebted to you all. We came here to learn as I told you at the outset and I am very sincere in that. You have taught us well and I wish to thank you very much. I thank you for your welcome and for what you have told us and we will be back to see you again very shortly.

---Adjournment.

CERTIFIED CORRECT:



(Thomas F. Conlin),  
Official Reporter.













BINDING SECT. AUG 18 1980

GOVT PUBS



